


# Omni

02484

SEPTEMBER 1982 \$2.50



**AIRCRAFT OF THE PHAROHS:  
SPACE AGE TECHNOLOGY IN ANCIENT TOMBS  
EPCOT: LAND OF TOMORROW  
EARTH 50 MILLION YEARS HENCE • THE BIOLOGICAL  
BASIS OF PROPHECY  
PLUS: BIGFOOT FRAUD • PET TELEPATHY • 3D TV  
LIVING NEANDERTHALS**



Volume 11, No. 9  
October 1982  
Published by  
Omni Press, Inc.  
P.O. Box 990  
New York, N.Y. 10108  
(212) 512-1000



# OMNI

SEPTEMBER 1982

## EDITOR & DESIGN DIRECTOR: BOB GUCCIONE

PRESIDENT: KATHY KEETON  
EXECUTIVE EDITOR: DICK TERESI  
EDITORIAL DIRECTOR: BEN BOW  
V.P. GRAPHICS DIRECTOR: FRANK DEVINO  
ART DIRECTOR: ELIZABETH WOODSON  
EUROPEAN EDITOR: DR. BERNARD DIXON  
ASSOCIATE PUBLISHER: MARIANNE HOWARDSON  
DIRECTOR OF ADVERTISING: HOWARD PLESSNER

CONTENTS	PAGE
FIRST WORD	Opinion Gregory Benford 6
OMNIBUS	Contributors 8
COMMUNICATIONS	Correspondence 10
FORUM	Dialogue 12
50 MILLION YEARS HENCE	Earth Marcia F. Bartusack 14
OLDEST LIFE FORMS	Life Bernard Dixon 18
A SMALL TOWN IN SPACE	Space Alexis R. Oberg 20
A BASIS OF PROPHECY	Mind David Loy 22
THE BODY	Health Miry Carpenter 24
SCULPTURE	The Arts Giana Goodwin 26
CONSERVATION	The Arts Timothy Bay 30
BOOKS	The Arts Charles Platt 34
3-D TV	Breakthroughs Phoebe Hoban 38
EXPLORATIONS	Travel Delta Wills 40
CONTINUUM	Data Bank 42
AIRCRAFT OF THE PHARAOHS	Article Robert Patton 52
THE MAN WHO MET PICASSO	Fiction Michael Swanwick 60
EPICOT	Article Tim Orosko 68
MICROCHIP CITIES	Fictional Robert Malone 76
EYES I DARE NOT MEET	Fiction Dan Simmons 82
CLONES VS. CANCER	Article Gwen Davies 88
HANS BETHE	Interview T. A. Heppenheimer 94
ANTIMATTER	Bigfoot Fraud, Pet Telepathy, Living Neanderthals 99
VOLCANIC RIVER	Phenomena Anthony Wolf 140
STARS	Astronomy Marcia F. Bartusack 142
GAMES	Diversions Scott Wolfe 144
LAST WORD	Humor Frank Kendig 146



Future Vision is the creation of Kansas City photographer Michael Radenock. A quadruplet supports an oval wheel of film, projected a computer-generated image. A window hangs in space and opens to a distant star cluster. Lightning flashes over a sprawling cityscape.

OMNI (ISSN 0891-9121) U.S. Volume 8 Number 9 Copyright © 1982 by Omni Publications International Ltd. All rights reserved. Publication monthly excepting June and December. Postmaster: Send address changes to OMNI Publications International Ltd., 900 Third Avenue, Suite 1000, New York, NY 10017. OMNI is registered as a branch of Omni Publications International Ltd. Printed in the U.S.A. by Blechman Press, Inc., 1000 Broadway, New York, NY 10018. Periodicals postage paid at New York, N.Y., and at additional mailing offices. Second-class postage paid at New York, N.Y., and at additional mailing offices. The publisher disclaims all responsibility for return-unable letters and all rights in post-unpublished material remain the sole property of Omni Publications International Ltd. Letters to OMNI or its editors become the property of the magazine and its assumed standard for publication and may be used.





# FIRST WORD

By Gregory Benford

• *The one positive thing you can say for nuclear weapons is that they have kept peace at the strategic level for 37 years* •

through the 1960s and 70s, and even today, after the testing of the rocket and the atom. The debate over President Reagan's defense budget demonstrates that there are many divergent opinions about strategic weapons, and basically nobody likes this situation.

Some try to blame the nuclear Armageddon problem on the munions makers. This confuses servants with masters. Arms races are best understood as instabilities. The most prudent response, when you cannot know your enemy's intention, is to prepare for the worst. (It is comforting to realize that another disarmament cliché—that all arms races have ended with the last store of weaponry being used—is false, as the history of chemical warfare shows.)

The United States has been in an offensive weapons race since 1945. Games theorists would tell you that such races are inevitably fatal. Eventually someone miscalculates, and the greatest advantage then falls to him who strikes first and hardest.

That's why an accidental launch can lead to an all-out war if a mad general manages to get off a few ICBMs. An American or Soviet leader must swallow the operation of several doves, or else respond in kind. If he assesses some enemy elite in the exchange, then peace can be achieved only if both sides step back simultaneously. Knowing this, the side first which the accidental launch came right very well say, "Okay, the smartest move is: Empty the holes!"

Civilization can't survive indefinitely with the inherent instability of offensive arms races. The usual reply to this fact is to advocate categorical concessions at disarmament talks. The reasoning here is that somebody's got to take the risk of disarming, and we might as well be the ones because the West has always been more flexible.

The trouble is, rapid disarmament is loaded with destabilizing scenarios, too. The one positive thing you can say for nuclear weapons is that, overall, they have maintained peace at the strategic level for 37 years—the longest unbroken strategic peace in several centuries. With nuclear superiority, the West has stood off the USSR in Europe, Cuba, and elsewhere, without holding massive Soviet-style armies and weaponry.

We cannot contemplate rapid disarmament, because it could cost us our trump cards, leading to war in the pursuit of peace.

The current superpower shouting match over arms reduction assumes that fewer warheads means greater safety. This is not so. Once there were only two bombs in the world. Both were dropped.

Post-World War II mankind has confronted all too unsatisfactory choices on offensive arms race versus No Nukes versus simplifications. Is there another choice—a third escape hatch?

Yes, in a counterintuitive sense.

Nobody in the Reagan Administration knew the word defensive very much. It calls to mind those anti-ICBMs of the Sixties, which exploded hydrogen warheads over the United States to destroy incoming Soviet missiles. A messy, dangerous defense.

In the Eighties, though, we can defend ourselves in space. Stations in orbit can fire projectiles at rising boosters, damaging them so badly that the rockets tumble out of control. These projectiles can even hit warheads that have already dropped their boosters and begun the long coasting orbit to reentry. This coasting phase may last ten minutes, creating lots of time for shepherding that can penetrate the hardened steel warheads and kill the detonation devices.

This isn't pipe dream technology. It's a real possibility. The projectiles might be beams of ions and electrons ("Zou in Orbit," September 1981). Though a better bet might be electromagnetic guns.

These devices accelerate steel-jacketed slugs to enormous velocities—three kilometers per second or even faster. The U.S. Navy has developed certain types, called rail guns, for shooting at fast-approaching cruise missiles. A one-ounce slug moving at that speed can do enormous damage to boosters or warheads. Firing at rates of ten per second, a battle station can get in hundreds of shots at rising boosters, and thousands of tries at coasting warheads.

It is quite possible that we could change the entire strategic momentum by committing ourselves to a solely defensive arms race. With a projectile station swarm overhead, we can prevent accidents from escalating into suicide if the United States stays ahead of the USSR while both sides deploy these stations into orbit. Things will become more stable as we complete our system.

Thereafter, no other nuclear power will have any ICBM-type strategic presence unless it builds a projectile-weapon system. Unlike offensive systems, the addition of a new projectile-station system makes the situation more stable.

Battle stations in orbit cannot penetrate the atmosphere with their slugs, so they can't be used offensively against any nation. At worst, they can destroy other satellites, but we already live with anti-satellite weapons, and so that doesn't alter the picture.

It is time to quit deploying all arms races. We should distinguish between suicidal offensive systems and shrewd defensive ones. True, they all cost money. True, mankind would be wiser to negotiate a way out. But 37 years has not given us any idea of how to do that. Humankind will continue to arm if history is any guide. Let's do it intelligently. ☐

Gregory Benford is a professor of physics at the University of California at Irvine.



CONTRIBUTORS

## OMNIBUS



HEPPENHEIMER



PATTON



HARRINGTON



SAVAGE



GROGAN



SWARWICK

If you believe the Wright brothers designed the first airplane, that placebo is a twentieth-century invention, and that brain surgery is a skill known only to modern medicine, Robert Patton's article on out-of-place artifacts, or "pops" may make you think again. Patton is an antiquarian by hobby and a free-lance health and science writer by profession. His work has appeared in such diverse publications as the *Walla Walla*, *Cosmopolitan*, and *Object 2000*, a Swiss encyclopedia. Starting on page 52, Patton highlights myriad historical anomalies that, in his own words, "are certain to challenge the conviction of those who believe our knowledge of the past is complete."

"I wanted to find out more about the dots behind this one-billion-dollar dream park," says Jim Grogan, who traveled to Glendale, California, to look at the plans for EPCOT—Walt Disney's Experimental Prototype Community of Tomorrow. It is part classroom, part world's fair, and part amusement park, and it opens next month in Orlando, Florida. WED (for Walter Elias Disney) Enterprises is the entertainment think tank that designed and built EPCOT 15 years after Disney died. It was his associates' answer to the problem of how to use all that Florida real estate he left behind. "EPCOT is going to be a rich field for Disney watchers to mine," Grogan says. "I think Disney's critics will have as much fun with the place as his fans will."

For a behind-the-scenes look at "Tomorrow Lands," turn to page 60.

In this month's interview (page 64), physicist Hans Bethe explains why we should love nuclear-power plants. He reminisces about the good old days at Los Alamos, where he held a key position on the wartime Manhattan Project, and simultaneously looks forward to the future of fusion energy. Recent decades have seen him advising U.S. presidents while working to limit nuclear arms. For the interview, physicist Z. A. Heppenheimer, the subject is all in the family. During the Fifties his mother was secretary to one of the Manhattan Project's leading mathematicians, Heppenheimer, who is the author of *Colonies in Space* and an upcoming book on fusion power shares much in common with Bethe. "We're both of German descent," he notes. "We've both held positions at the California Institute of Technology. We're both listed in *Who's Who in the World*. However, only Dr. Bethe has won the Nobel Prize."

"Computer chips are sexy," says photomicrographer Philip Harrington, who sought refuge in this Lilliputian world mainly as a diversion from his career as a photographer for *Look* magazine. After far-ranging trips on assignments abroad, Harrington would come home to New York and relax by peering into a microscope and shooting the essence of the small things he saw there. It wasn't long before he became lost in his

electronic labyrinths, and what began as an avocation turned into a full-time profession. His unique photographs of computer chips (see page 78) provide an insider's view of what goes on at the heart of your pocket calculator, video game telephone, and handy neighborhood supermarket scanner.

Two science-fiction writers make their debut in *Omnibus* this month: Michael Swarwick, who was nominated for a Nebula Award earlier this year, and Dan Simmons, a recent winner of the *Twilight Zone* Magazine Short Story Contest. An encounter with a giant of the modern-art movement is the subject of Swarwick's charming tale "The Man Who Met Picasso" (page 80). And telepathy proves to be a blessing for a blind and deaf child in Simmons's moving story "Eyes I Dare Not Meet in Dreams" (page 82).

"The theme developed from a summer I spent working with handicapped and retarded children," says Simmons, who teaches normal sixth graders when he's not writing. "The heroism I witnessed there has stayed with me."

Television update: Women in Communications, the nationwide professional organization for men and women in the media, has given the television series *Omnibus* The New Frontier a Clarian Award for excellence in the Local Television Documentary Series Category, the "World We Live In" Division. Watch for announcements of upcoming episodes in your local TV listings. **DD**



EDITOR: L. J. HILL  
DEPUTY EDITOR:  
JOHN B. TAYLOR

CONTRIBUTORS: GORDON HARRIS, J. L. HILL

## EDITORIAL

OMNI is a magazine of science fiction, fantasy, and horror. It is a magazine of the future, of the past, and of the present. It is a magazine of the imagination, of the mind, and of the heart. It is a magazine of the spirit, of the soul, and of the body. It is a magazine of the universe, of the earth, and of the human condition. It is a magazine of the unknown, of the mysterious, and of the wonderful. It is a magazine of the extraordinary, of the incredible, and of the unbelievable. It is a magazine of the impossible, of the miraculous, and of the divine. It is a magazine of the eternal, of the infinite, and of the eternal. It is a magazine of the eternal, of the infinite, and of the eternal.

## ART

OMNI is a magazine of science fiction, fantasy, and horror. It is a magazine of the future, of the past, and of the present. It is a magazine of the imagination, of the mind, and of the heart. It is a magazine of the spirit, of the soul, and of the body. It is a magazine of the universe, of the earth, and of the human condition. It is a magazine of the unknown, of the mysterious, and of the wonderful. It is a magazine of the extraordinary, of the incredible, and of the unbelievable. It is a magazine of the impossible, of the miraculous, and of the divine. It is a magazine of the eternal, of the infinite, and of the eternal.

## ADVERTISING OFFICES

OMNI is a magazine of science fiction, fantasy, and horror. It is a magazine of the future, of the past, and of the present. It is a magazine of the imagination, of the mind, and of the heart. It is a magazine of the spirit, of the soul, and of the body. It is a magazine of the universe, of the earth, and of the human condition. It is a magazine of the unknown, of the mysterious, and of the wonderful. It is a magazine of the extraordinary, of the incredible, and of the unbelievable. It is a magazine of the impossible, of the miraculous, and of the divine. It is a magazine of the eternal, of the infinite, and of the eternal.

## ADVERTISING OFFICES

OMNI is a magazine of science fiction, fantasy, and horror. It is a magazine of the future, of the past, and of the present. It is a magazine of the imagination, of the mind, and of the heart. It is a magazine of the spirit, of the soul, and of the body. It is a magazine of the universe, of the earth, and of the human condition. It is a magazine of the unknown, of the mysterious, and of the wonderful. It is a magazine of the extraordinary, of the incredible, and of the unbelievable. It is a magazine of the impossible, of the miraculous, and of the divine. It is a magazine of the eternal, of the infinite, and of the eternal.

## ADVERTISING OFFICES

OMNI is a magazine of science fiction, fantasy, and horror. It is a magazine of the future, of the past, and of the present. It is a magazine of the imagination, of the mind, and of the heart. It is a magazine of the spirit, of the soul, and of the body. It is a magazine of the universe, of the earth, and of the human condition. It is a magazine of the unknown, of the mysterious, and of the wonderful. It is a magazine of the extraordinary, of the incredible, and of the unbelievable. It is a magazine of the impossible, of the miraculous, and of the divine. It is a magazine of the eternal, of the infinite, and of the eternal.

## ADVERTISING OFFICES

OMNI is a magazine of science fiction, fantasy, and horror. It is a magazine of the future, of the past, and of the present. It is a magazine of the imagination, of the mind, and of the heart. It is a magazine of the spirit, of the soul, and of the body. It is a magazine of the universe, of the earth, and of the human condition. It is a magazine of the unknown, of the mysterious, and of the wonderful. It is a magazine of the extraordinary, of the incredible, and of the unbelievable. It is a magazine of the impossible, of the miraculous, and of the divine. It is a magazine of the eternal, of the infinite, and of the eternal.

## ADVERTISING OFFICES

OMNI is a magazine of science fiction, fantasy, and horror. It is a magazine of the future, of the past, and of the present. It is a magazine of the imagination, of the mind, and of the heart. It is a magazine of the spirit, of the soul, and of the body. It is a magazine of the universe, of the earth, and of the human condition. It is a magazine of the unknown, of the mysterious, and of the wonderful. It is a magazine of the extraordinary, of the incredible, and of the unbelievable. It is a magazine of the impossible, of the miraculous, and of the divine. It is a magazine of the eternal, of the infinite, and of the eternal.

## LETTERS

# COMMUNICATIONS

### Great Scott!

Omni's brief article on the late Cornyns Beaumont and his as-yet-unpublished manuscript, "The Constantine Conspiracy" [The Jerusalem Cover-Up, Antimatter, May 1982] was a welcome change from the unwarranted neglect that has characterized this pioneering British catastrophist.

There was, however, one particular misstatement in the article that should be corrected. It was reported that "for political reasons, Constantine the Great had the Hebrew scribe Ezra rewrite the Bible to cover up the move from Edinburg to the Middle East."

Constantine may have been called the Great, but neither Cornyns Beaumont nor I have ever maintained that he was great enough to recall Ezra from his grave approximately 1,000 years after he died and order him to rewrite the Bible. That would have required a Greater Authority.

Robert Stephenson  
Philadelphia

As a native son and longtime resident of Edinburgh, Scotland, I was most delighted to find that, at last, someone had recognized the divine qualities of the aforementioned city. However, as I read more carefully, I discovered that the amazing parallels between Edinburgh and the biblical description of Jerusalem were, at best, coincidental.

Try as I might, I can think of no main street that "twists like a box constrictor." The obvious candidates for the designation "main street" are Princess Street and the Royal Mile/Canongate. While they differ in antiquity, it is inconceivable that either existed in biblical times and, furthermore, both could have been drawn with a passable ruler.

As to Arthur's Seat, three peaks there may be, but the whole extinct volcano is situated to the east of the town and never had a castle resting thereupon.

Lastly, although Joppa certainly sounds appealingly like Jeddah, it does not qualify as Edinburgh's port.

Ken Turnbull  
Dayton, Ohio

### In the Eye of the Beholder

After viewing the photograph of model-photographer Lucille Khomak in the May issue of Omni, I was reassured that there are still beautiful women in the world. I then went on to look at her photographs and I was dismayed to learn that beauty in women's fashions is headed for extinction.

Harold Freeman  
San Diego, Calif.

Thank you for the wonderfully unimpressive, prosaic, and asporitic pictorial on future trends in "Fashion 2001" — it suggests the imagination to think what we'll be wearing in 2002.

Peter Tinabro  
Wichita, Kan.

I found "Future Fashion" to be totally laughable. I foresee the eventual extinction of fashion designers, who are interested only in making a fast buck.

This will leave people free to design their own clothing that will accentuate their individuality.

Susan Morris  
Calgary, Alberta, Canada

### Skeptical Investigations

I was a bit surprised to see James Randi [Last Word, May 1982] list me as a nominee for his Un-American because I "visited China to investigate children there who claimed to be able to read writing on a slip of paper by sitting on it or stuffing it in one ear."

Since I went to China a skeptic and returned with my doubts reinforced, I can only presume that Randi now opposes investigation into the claims of the paranormal, which he seeks to debunk. True skepticism means having doubts but encouraging open-minded inquiry.

Marcello Truza  
Tpsians, Mich.

### Skeptical Inquiry

The article entitled "Therapy by Mail" [Mind, April 1982] caught my eye immediately. Being a born skeptic, however, I have several doubts in my mind.

CONTINUED ON PAGE 119



# DIALOGUE FORUM

In which the readers, editors, and correspondents discuss theories and speculation arising out of *Omnis*. Readers are encouraged to debate views and pose questions to *Omnis*, the scientific community, and the science-fiction establishment. The opinions published are not necessarily those of the editors.

## Unnecessary Nutrition

I was disappointed with the article "Dr. Or: Vitamin Elixir," by Kathleen Stein [April 1982]. Michael Colgan's educational background does not seem to indicate that he is an expert in nutritional science.

I find it odd that he is quoted as saying, "Overdosing is the most common mistake," yet he lists megadoses of many vitamins in his daily formula.

No valid scientific literature has been published demonstrating that a healthy, nonpregnant person, eating a well-balanced diet, needs a vitamin supplement.

Betty Riddlen  
Berkeley, Mich.

Dr. Michael Colgan replies: My authoring book for those uninformed about vitamins and minerals, *Your Personal Vitamin Profile* (Warren Morrow & Co., Inc.), lists approximately 2,000 papers in medical and other scientific journals that give evidence of effects vitamin and mineral supplements have in preventing and ameliorating the major degenerative diseases.

The formula given in the article does not list so-called mega quantities. There is a common misapprehension that the Recommended Daily Allowances (RDAs) represent appropriate amounts of nutrients. The RDAs do not provide the amounts of nutrients required for optimum health, but merely the amounts required to prevent certain deficiency diseases.

## Peaceful Majority

The British gentleman who chaired the Moral Majority in Communications (April 1982) frightens me almost as much as the Moral Majority seems to frighten him. His treacherous vision of America leading

this planet toward the exploitation of outer space sinks among the most anthropocentric notions conceivable.

While the Moral Majority would impose its ideology only on a nation, he would propagate a species capable of annihilating all life forms on a planet with a single blow.

Gordon Wetzel  
Brentwood, Calif.

## Musical Notes

It's great to see *Omnis* devoting space to developments in digital sound synthesis [Siloam Orchestra, April 1982]. All of us who are involved in electronic music are excited by the far-reaching capabilities of these new instruments and the extraordinary music that can be played on them. Unfortunately, your article did not give a balanced, truly informative account of the advances in this field.

Having seen and played the General Development System, I can testify that it is indeed a marvelous instrument. But by no stretch of the imagination is it generally considered to be the Holst-Royce of synthesizers.

If "Siloam Orchestra" had been a real attempt to let readers know what is going on in the field, Spider Robinson would have mentioned other synthesizers, such as the Synclavier or the Computer Musical Instrument. Microcomputers are currently being used as the building blocks of a new generation of low-priced digital synthesizers.

It would have been nice if your article had mentioned other developments in this rapidly growing field.

Jim Aiken  
Cupertino, Calif.

## Space Co-op

The space program I have been so proud of for so long is slowly being throttled by economic red tape. Exploring space is extremely expensive. Yet there are many more "immediate" problems facing our nation today that demand to be funded.

There is a solution to this problem. Perhaps we could form a sort of

"cooperative" among allied nations. It wouldn't be the first time that many nations pitched in for the benefit of all. This is bigger than petty politics. This is the future of the world.

C. J. Harper  
Albuquerque, N.M.

## Chemotherapy

In the article "Catalene for Cancer" [Continuum, May 1982], Richard Levine writes, "Cancer patients treated with chemotherapy are debilitated by nausea and vomiting. Their hair falls out, they lose weight."

I am surprised and extremely annoyed that a magazine of your caliber would print such an erroneous generalization. Not all chemotherapy patients are afflicted with these symptoms. This statement only reaffirms the public's misunderstanding and fear of chemotherapy.

Roger Clark  
Kanab, Utah

## Speaking Clearly

As a practicing speech pathologist who provides therapy for many laryngectomized patients, I must take issue with Phoebe Hoban's article "Voice Bution" [Continuum, May 1982].

Although Dr. William Farnes procedure has been successful in restoring voice to many laryngectomies, it is not a procedure that can be routinely done on every patient. Consequently, there are many laryngectomies who must rely on devices such as the electrolarynx for them to communicate. To these persons, such devices are not "unattractive" and do not produce a "robotlike sound." They can mean the difference between a life of isolation and one of socialization.

Merle Ivin  
San Diego, Calif.

## Futuristic Fusion

Edward Kinter [First Word, May 1982] expressed his concern about the fact that we are losing our lead in the area of fusion technology. In particular, Kinter wondered why the Reagan Administration

CONTINUED ON PAGE 128



# COLLIDING CONTINENTS

## EARTH

By Marcia F. Bertusjak

**T**he time is 50 million years from now. For millennia Australia has drifted northward at the astounding "speed" of three inches a year to end up nestled against Southeast Asia. That 3,000-mile trip from the southern reaches of the Pacific Ocean into warmer equatorial waters has turned the bleak, dry interior of the giant island continent into a tropical paradise. Kangaroos and koala bears (or whatever new fauna they have evolved into) can finally venture into a new continental neighborhood, ending a geographical isolation that has lasted millions of years.

The very idea that continents like Australia might move about the globe was considered ludicrous as late as the 1950s. But today, because of the work of dozens of geologists such as Alfred Ziegler and Christopher Scotese of the University of Chicago, the theory of a mobile terra firma has been accepted as fact. By studying the dozen or so plates forming the earth's outer crust, Ziegler and Scotese have traced the movement of the continents as far back as half a billion years. And now with the help of a computer they have reversed the arrow of time. By analyzing present-day plate movements, the Chicago group has managed to project the earth's wrenchings, tearings, and crunchings into the future.

According to Ziegler, future geography will be forged by the same geological rules that have shaped the earth for eons. Propelled by the turbulent motion of the earth's scorching inner core, some plates will collide, thrusting mountain ranges upward, opening trenches wide, and rumber the plains. Other plates will move apart, spewing molten material to form volcanoes and new seafloors. And, although scientists don't yet understand exactly why, immense continental slabs like Australia will continue to raft inexorably north, as they have done for billions of years.

Southwest California, for instance, is tearing loose from the mainland along the infamous San Andreas Fault and traveling northward on the Pacific plate

at about four inches a year. Within 10 million years, Angelenos will be able to pick up the hearts they left in San Francisco as their city glides right by the Bay Area. In another 50 million years that nomadic piece of California will probably plant itself onto Alaska.

Africa is also going with the flow as 4 inches northward toward Europe. After the two continents clash, some 50 million years hence, the Mediterranean Sea may disappear, and in its place may rise a string of mountains to rival some of the highest in the world. In fact, with the Australian plate slamming into Asia at just the same time, it's not unlikely that a Himalayan-type chain will run halfway around the globe—starting at Spenn and stretching eastward for thousands of miles to the South China Sea.

With Australia bumping into Asia, and Africa colliding with Europe, it's inevitable that other immense slabs will be moving apart, giving motion imagina from deep within the earth the chance to rise and form a huge ocean floor. The Red Sea is such an ocean in the making. Indeed,

if the Saudi Arabian peninsula continues moving away from Africa at the same rate as today, the embryonic Red Sea could be as wide as the Atlantic Ocean in about 200 million years.

No matter what the change, Ziegler notes, geographical refurbishing is going to play havoc with present-day climate patterns. And with each shift in weather local flora and fauna will either die out, mutate, or adapt. As Africa moves northward, the Sahara will probably bloom, while the thick Congo jungle in the very heart of the continent withers away. On the other side of the world, northwest Canada might sprout oranges and palms as the North American plate rotates left.

But ultimately the dance of the continents will end. The earth's interior engine—its molten core—will cool. And like a rundown carousel, plate movement will first become sluggish and then, in a few billion years, stop altogether. "It's going to be a sad time for Earth," says Scotese. Without the power to keep peaks uplifted, the mountains will slowly erode. Relentless rains and whirling winds will soon flatten the entire surface of the earth. "Erosional processes would probably get the Himalayas down to Appalachian size in just thirty million to forty million years," Scotese says, a mere blink in geologic time.

In such a world, evolution will lose its impetus. Scotese explains, "The movements of the plates are always throwing down the evolutionary gauntlet, so to speak, to plants and animals. Here's a new mountain range you have to get through," it says. Or, "We're going to rip this continent in half, so you'll have to evolve into two different species now. Once the continents stop moving, there will be no such challenge."

According to one scenario, the continents may die out completely. Not the meek, but the aquatic will inherit the earth as one shallow sea eventually covers the flattened terrain, with only a few islands dotting the monotonous seascape where the highest mountains had been located. As Scotese remarks, "I guess only the fish will like it a lot." **DD**



A shallow sea may one day cover the earth.



# THE MASTER CODE

## LIFE

By Dr. Bernard Dixon

Imagine you could travel through time to select for study just one animal or plant that once lived on Earth. Which one would you choose? A Neanderthal man, plucked from his cave in Europe 100,000 years ago? One of those flightless birds, the dodos, exterminated by early settlers in Mauritius three centuries back? *Calamitas*, the mighty horsetail plant that gave us our coal?

There are plenty of fascinating possibilities—far too many when we think of all the species man himself has doomed to extinction or allowed to disappear through neglect. But if we explore the full range of options, most of us would choose one evolutionary pinnacle over all others: an encounter with the primeval organism that spawned the rich diversity of life on this planet. What if we could travel backward along the path of evolution and return to visit our earliest, simplest ancestor?

Fantasy? Perhaps not. Maybe we are wrong to assume that this ancient one-celled creature must long since have vanished. Maybe the seeds of some

trial life have continued to exist throughout millions of years of cataclysmic change.

This sensational proposition has been bolstered by three recent findings. First, scientists discovered a promising candidate—a microbe with the most primitive features ever detected in a living organism. Second, an independent group of researchers used theoretical calculations to determine the genetic code of the earth's oldest life form. Third, the newly uncovered microorganism proved to have a genetic message virtually identical to what the theorists had predicted.

The practice of charting evolution by comparing molecules, rather than visible structures, has grown enormously over the past two decades. We can now draw evolutionary trees, for example, by contrasting the detailed maps of proteins doing the same job in different plants and animals. The closer the molecular match, the more closely related are the species or subspecies concerned.

It took the genius of Professor Manfred Eigen, at the Göttingen Academy of

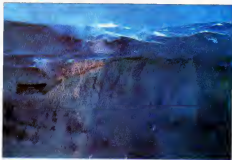
Sciences in West Germany, to see that protein analysis could be augmented by an even more refined approach. Eigen probed the past by scrutinizing the hereditary material of a wide variety of living organisms. Using cryptographic techniques, the scientist was able to identify common sequences in the genetic code of diverse species. From the similarities that emerged, he could thus derive the master sequence—the primeval formula that gave rise to all subsequent genetic variation. This genetic sequence he believes may be the ancestral message carried by the first self-replicating entity to evolve on this planet.

Following the publication of this extraordinary piece of detective work in a technical journal last year, microbiologists began to search for signs of the master sequence in nature. Microorganisms thought to be primitive were a tempting target. Now it turns out that one of them does indeed carry a genetic sequence uncannily like that forecast by Eigen. As Dennis Searcy reports in *Trends in Biochemical Sciences*, it is a bacterium called *Thermoplasma acidophilum*—the name reflecting its bizarre preference for very hot, highly acidic conditions.

Thomas Brock, a professor at Indiana University in Bloomington, first isolated *Thermoplasma* from a pile of low-grade coal and metal sulfides at an abandoned coal mine in Indiana. Bacteria can survive inside such refuse heaps by oxidizing sulfides to sulfuric acid, generating excess heat, and making the pile hot. Something very similar to *Thermoplasma* has also now been identified in a hot spring in Japan.

But could this strange organism have remained virtually unchanged since life began? It is certainly primitive—far more so than *Escherichia coli*, the well-known, lowly bowel bacterium. Its energy metabolism is extremely inefficient. And it does not even possess a cell wall.

A darkist coal mine in Indiana may seem to be an unlikely place to find what could prove to be our ultimate ancestor. Whatever the truth may be, that mine certainly harbors one of the most exotic creatures ever known. □



An abandoned coal mine harbors what some experts think may be our earliest ancestor.



# FRONTIER TOWN

## SPACE

By Alcestis R. Oberg

**E**merging slowly from a deep sleep, a welder finds himself floating, momentarily lost in a womblike bedroom only seven feet long and four feet high and wide. Then he notices the small computer display on one wall, now projecting a picture of Earth as it drifts below the space station. On the opposite wall, transparent plastic pouches hold his few possessions.

His mind leaps forward a few minutes, anticipating a call to his family on Earth. It is a costly luxury, but one that gives him the comforting illusion that he is still part of their daily lives, even though he orbits 225 miles above the surface for six months of the year.

This could be a common scene in 20 years, for many space workers will share the welder's sense of being cut off from all that is familiar. "Disorientation in zero gravity and isolation are the two greatest challenges to the space architect," says Guillermo Trots, a Houston architect who has helped to design Spacehab, the first small town in orbit.

Larger and more comfortable than the

proposed Space Operations Center, which could be built by the late 1980s, Spacehab would be far less ambitious than the space cities designed by Princeton's Gerard O'Neill to hold 10,000. It was designed by University of Houston researchers during a three-year private study, one of the first detailed attempts by architects to cope with the strange environment of space. Guiding the effort were Larry Bell, director of the College of Architecture's Environmental Center, and Clinton Rappole, associate dean of the Hilton College of Hotel and Restaurant Management.

The 200-foot-long Spacehab is intended to support research and industry in space: Materials processing, drug manufacture, microgravity metallurgy, and crystal fabrication could all benefit from its facilities. So would Earth observation and even genetic engineering.

Special satellites too fragile to assemble and launch from Earth can be built and launched from Spacehab, Bell says.

At least a fifth of Spacehab's 150 residents would be support personnel—

the command crew, medical staff, galley workers, and the like. The rest would be scientists, industry technicians, satellite assembly workers, and such visitors as journalists, artists, poets, and researchers. To get the most out of the station, they would work on three eight-hour shifts.

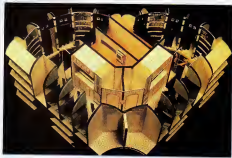
Keeping people comfortable in their alien surroundings was the architects' greatest concern. An orbiting outpost, Spacehab would be the high frontier's version of the small towns that grew up in the American West a century ago. To avoid the stress that made Dodge City gunfights famous, the designers worked hard to shape human spaces that would seem familiar to earthlings yet still use the three-dimensional freedom of zero gravity to its greatest advantage.

Very unconventional construction made the job even more difficult. To pack the most living space into easily transported components, the architects decided that Spacehab's crew must live in balloons—eight mushroom-shaped, inflatable pods clustered around two cylindrical "core modules" assembled on Earth. It would take ten shuttle missions to move the parts into space. The core modules would contain all the electronics, life-support systems, propulsion, communications equipment, and command stations needed to sustain a small construction crew while the huge solar arrays and habitation pods were being deployed.

The living quarters would be built with a triple layer of pneumatic walls, the innermost of which would be woven of Kevlar 49, a light, flexible Dacron-like fabric as thin as a sheet of paper yet stronger than steel. A middle layer would provide insulation, and the exterior wall would be laminated with aluminum. The major inner walls would fold, accordion-like, and the Kevlar could be reefed like a parachute to open slowly during inflation.

The 80-foot-diameter pods meet two major criteria—they minimize leakage of air and maximize useful volume—but Trots notes that "they will have to be space-tested first, perhaps as aerospace hangars. Before we know for sure how

Continued on page 126



In the Spacehab section, bedrooms surround core area containing toilets and vending machines.



# HOW TO BEAT TODAY'S HARDCOVER PRICES

You don't judge a book by its cover, so why pay for the cover?

QPB books are softcover editions in hardcover sizes, durably bound and printed on fine paper. But they cost up to 65% less than their hardcover counterparts.

Now you know how to beat today's prices: Join QPB.

## Compare



Hardcover: \$22.95  
QPB Softcover: \$9.95

421. *Life on Earth: A Natural History* David Attenborough  
Hardcover: \$22.95 QPB Ed: \$9.95
424. *The Electronic Cottage: Becoming Living with Your Personal Computer in the 1990s* Joseph Deluca  
Hardcover: \$24.95 QPB Ed: \$7.50
427. *Other Worlds: A Portrait of Nations in Reflection* Steven Segerson and John Gossman  
Hardcover: \$21.95 QPB: \$4.25
476. *Thinking with a Pen in Hand* Nelson QPB: \$5.95
478. *Science Observed: Lives Out of My Mind* James Watson  
Hardcover: \$24.95 QPB Ed: \$8.95
532. *From Darkness to Our House on Walls*  
Hardcover: \$20.95 QPB Ed: \$5.95
536. *Requiem for a Dreamer* Irving Wexler  
Hardcover: \$7.95 QPB: \$4.95
583. *Lucy: The Beginnings of Humankind* Donald C. Johanson and Mary Kay E. Fisher  
Hardcover: \$17.95 QPB: \$7.95
446. *Dictionary of Philosophy and Religion: Eastern and Western Thought* William E. Inge  
Hardcover: \$11.95 QPB: \$3.95
584. *Evolutionary Epiphany* Robert L. Haynes and Loren C. Thomas  
Hardcover: \$21.95 QPB Ed: \$6.95



578. *Emerson's Lives* Nigel Calder  
Hardcover: \$25 QPB: \$7.95
421. *The Haploids* John Noble Wilford  
Hardcover: \$10 QPB: \$7.95
647. *How You Can Make \$15,000 a Year with Your Camera (No Matter Where You Live)* Larry Cook  
Hardcover: \$44.95 QPB: \$7.95
473. *Spies, Thugs & Medicine: Larry Lundy, M.D.*  
Foreword by Ronald Reagan  
Hardcover: \$23.95 QPB Ed: \$7.95

648. *Musings: Har L. Sirin Potans*  
Intro: Spide with George Zeno  
Hardcover: \$18.95 QPB: \$12.95
328. *The Arthur House Treasury of Humor and the Supermarket*  
Compiled by Bill Potans, 300 Hildsburg and Morris St. Gresham, Wash. in Introduction by Stephen King  
Hardcover: \$49.95 QPB: \$14.95
479. *The Grand Tour: A Traveler's Guide to the Solar System* Ray Miller and William C. Thompson  
Hardcover: \$25.95 QPB: \$6.95

182. *Ab, For Your Land Is Beautiful* Alex Perna  
Hardcover: \$2.95 QPB Ed: \$6.95
295. *After the Facts: The Art of Humoral Diagnosis* (2 Vols.) James Van Dusen and Patrick Houshous  
Hardcover: \$12.50
128. *Computer Drug Doses: Apparent Safety of Hospital Pharmacies*  
Hardcover: \$18.95 QPB: \$3.95
243. *My Ball as a Boy* Walter Wilson  
QPB: \$5.95
124. *A Field Guide to American Architecture* Carole Reford  
Hardcover: \$19.95 QPB: \$7.95
602. *Common Sense: A Blueprint for Survival* The Independent Commission on Democracy and Security Issues  
Hardcover: \$19.95 QPB: \$4.95
213. *King of the Cooks* Thomas Hoving  
Hardcover: \$16.95 QPB Ed: \$8.50

**Join now. Pick any 3 books or sets for \$1 each—with no obligation to buy another book.**

309. *Tar Baby* Toni Morrison  
Hardcover: \$1.95 QPB: \$1.95
414. *The Life and Times of Joe McCarthy* Thomas C. Sarver  
Hardcover: \$9.95 QPB Ed: \$5.95
598. *A History of Narrative Film* David A. Cook  
Hardcover: \$24.95 QPB: \$11.95
122. *The Measurement of Man and the Family* Thomas J. (Vols. 1-4) Stephen Jay Gould  
Hardcover: \$17.95 QPB Ed: \$11.95
351. *The American Medical Association's Handbook of First Aid and Emergency Care* Developed by the American Medical Association  
QPB: \$4.95
148. *The Doctors* Illustrated by William Steig, Edited by Peter Prown  
Introduction by Dr. Peter Gordon  
QPB: \$12.95
485. *Nature in the West: A Handbook of History* Richard and Jacob Rabin  
Hardcover: \$14.95 QPB: \$6.95
201. *The Harned Child* David Harned  
Hardcover: \$11.95 QPB: \$5.95
392. *The New Nations of North America* Joel Garreau  
Hardcover: \$14.95 QPB: \$6.50
112. *Wine Color Is Your Fortune?* Revised and Enlarged 1992 Edition  
Richard Nelson Patten  
Hardcover: \$11.95 QPB: \$6.95
146. *The House Plant Expert* Dr. D. D. Freeman  
QPB: \$6.95

## Let's try each other for 6 months. Quality Paperback Book Club, Inc., Middlestown, Pa. 17057.

Please enroll me in QPB and send the 3 choices I've listed below. Bill me \$1, plus shipping and handling charges. I understand that I am not required to buy another book. You will send me QPB Review (if my account is in good standing) for 6 months. If I have not bought and paid for at least 1 book in every six-month period, you may cancel my membership. A shipping and handling charge is added to each shipment.

Indicate by name the 3 books or sets you want:

Name  2-16 QPB 113-9

Address  Apt.

City  State  Zip

### How membership works:

1. You receive QPB Review 15 times each year (about every 30 weeks). Each issue reviews new Selections, plus awards of Allstar sets.
2. If you want the Selection do nothing. It will be shipped to you automatically. If you want one or more Alternates—or no book at all—indicate your decision on the Reply Form shown enclosed and return it by the date specified.
3. Bonus books for Bonus Points. For each QPB book or set you like (except for the books in

- that offer), you earn Bonus Points which enable you to choose any of our selection books. You pay only shipping and handling charges.
4. Return privilege. If QPB Review is delayed and you receive the Selection without having had 10 days to notify us, you may return it for credit or your option.
5. Cancel anytime. You may cancel membership at any time by notifying QPB. We may cancel your membership if you elect not to buy and pay for at least one book in every six-month period.

Prices generally higher in Canada.



**The first book club for smart people who aren't rich.**



# FORESIGHT SAGA

## MIND

By David Loye

**F**or a long time we ordinary mortals have been awed by seers, prophets, oracles—and now computers—predicting the future. This gift, we have assumed, is restricted to a chosen few, or to the electronic wizardry of ENIAC, the first computer, and its many successors.

Recent brain and mind research reveals that this is not the case. Each of us possesses the gift of prophecy. It is as fundamental to our well-being as our ability to breathe is, and we use it almost as regularly. There is also good reason to suspect that it can be improved with methods based on a new understanding of how the brain and mind work.

It was the great Russian neuropsychologist Alexander Lurii who first discovered where in the brain this ability is located. Working with brain-damaged patients, he documented how our frontal brain is involved in actively seeking, or lacking, and consolidating information that allows us to make forecasts.

In one remarkable case Lurii followed the tortured life of a brilliant young

scientist named Zaslavsky for 25 years. Zaslavsky had had part of his brain destroyed because of a head injury he'd suffered during World War II. The injury was to the left rear portion of his brain, and as a result he could not remember large parts of his past, could barely talk, and had even lost the ability to carry out simple actions. Threading a needle, for example, was beyond him. But through an agonizing process of rehabilitation, he taught himself to write down his thoughts. Lurii could see that the man was still capable of other mental activities as well.

Zaslavsky understood what kind of brain damage he had suffered and, more important, was able to see how it affected his future. By comparison, Lurii noted that while frontally brain-damaged patients could perform tasks of speaking, writing, and drawing that Zaslavsky found difficult or impossible, they were baffled by one particular task. They could not do anything that involved planning future actions. When given tests, frontally damaged people could not handle any problems

that required them to think ahead rather than merely to use memorized facts.

Another area of brain science that has provided insights into future thinking is the well-known research by Nobel laureate Roger Sperry and others into the differences between the left and right halves of the brain. Stereotypically, our left brain, rationally, chops reality into units of time, allowing us to separate experiences into past, present, and future; our right brain, intuitively, detects patterns of meaning that, through our sense of space, provide another way of reading the shape of the future.

Two other notable studies were done earlier, during the 1930s. The first was at MIT, where psychologist Douglas McGregor polled 400 students for their opinions on the likelihood of nine future events. When he compared the predictions to the events, two years later, he reported with some wonderment that the majority opinion of his group was 100 percent correct on every prediction. Shortly after McGregor's work was published, Princeton University psychologist Hadley Cantril did a similar study, asking more than 200 people in a wide range of occupations for their predictions of events as distant as 50 years in the future.

In the mid-1970s I came across these forgotten works, and it occurred to me that since 40 years had passed since Cantril's study, it might be interesting to see how many of the majority's predictions had come true. I found that of 14 notable events or trends, Cantril's people had correctly forecast 11, an accuracy of 79 percent. This included the amazingly detailed prediction—in 1935—that another general European war would erupt in Central Europe and pit Germany, Italy, and Japan against France, Great Britain, the United States, the USSR, and Poland. It would conclude within three to five years with the defeat of what came to be called the Axis powers.

Building upon this earlier work, I have concentrated in part, in my own research, on developing a general model of right- and left- and frontal-brain interaction. *Continued on next tie*



*Sootyrapers beware: There is new evidence we all have the gift of prophecy in our brain.*



## THE BODY

By Mary Carpenter

I didn't sound good, thought my friend Judy. All those tests had confirmed her fears. Something was terribly wrong. She had, her internist told her, "benign lymphatic hypertrophy." Worse, there was nothing to be done about it.

It wasn't until Judy was well on her way home that she realized what her doctor's ominous diagnosis really meant. She had swollen glands.

Whether or not they use obscure technical lingo, few doctors seem willing to talk clearly or with much understanding of their patients' feelings. And many patients made vulnerable by their fear of illness and their dependence on this cold "expert," can be so completely undone by a doctor who neither speaks nor listens caringly that they neglect to supply essential information.

"Hmmm. This feels very strange to me," my gynecologist said, probing around rather roughly. Several minutes later, scowling ominously she added, "I'm quite concerned. I can't tell what I'm feeling, but I think we should do some

tests." A long, fearful week later I returned only to find that the tests showed nothing and indeed she said my abdomen no longer felt abnormal. As an afterthought she asked whether perhaps I had been constipated last week.

Why do doctors have such trouble communicating? And does this problem interfere with diagnosis and treatment? To see how deeply doctors are affected by their medicalness, Wharton Business School professor J. Scott Armstrong invented a clever trap: using medical mumbo jumbo.

Slowly approaching the podium, "Dr. Fox" gazes thoughtfully over his dark tortoise-shell frames at a select group of distinguished psychiatrists, psychologists, teachers, and administrators before delivering the third rendition of his lecture on "Mathematical Game Theory Applied to Physical Education." It is not an easy topic to understand, but every audience deems the lecture clear and stimulating. Yet Dr. Fox is a fraud: his lecture is incomprehensible and the subject

is deliberately nonsensical.

Why should supposedly competent professionals be so glib? When someone believed to be an authority speaks nonsense, Armstrong explains, the audience is caught in a conflict. To justify the time spent, those listening are forced to judge the talk stimulating, though over their heads.

But does this mean that the more unintelligible something is, the greater the need to rationalize? Armstrong thinks so. Testing reactions to passages of text with similar content, he found that the harder the research was to understand, the more competent it was rated.

People in general seem fairly disheartened if something is nonsense: there is a good chance that they will notice. It must take something very compelling to turn intelligent medical students into Dr. Fox's audience.

Ann Hudson Jones, assistant professor of literature and medicine at the University of Texas at Galveston, points out that medical-school writing texts show a steady descent from "clear, lucid prose to Germanically phrased, imponderable sentences." From the first day of school, learning the jargon becomes a rite of passage to inclusion in an elite that locks out the uninitiated by keeping them from understanding the profession's inner secrets. And then the technological lingo becomes additive, requiring ever larger and more frequent loans. A simple phrase like "swollen glands" just won't do.

After a long career of investigating glandular disorders, Dr. Nicholas Christy, chief of staff at the Brooklyn Veterans Administration Medical Center, has turned to the disease he calls Medspeak. He rejects the traditional excuses for medical jargon: it does not, he says, offer needed shortcuts for busy scientific minds; it doesn't even add much sense of urgency on slow days. Instead, he says, doctors must out their explanations short only because it takes so long to disgorge words like *symptomatology* and *amniotomium*.

What this rhetoric really does, Dr.



The idea that doctors are insensitive to patients may arise from their unfeeling language.



# SCULPTURE

## THE ARTS

By Diana Goodwin

**T**he future of sculpture is not a subject high on the agenda of those people who devote their talents to this most dimensional of plastic arts. Sculptors routinely talk about exhibits, methods, technical processes, and other sculptural works. They frequently theorize about historical trends, but rarely do they even glance forward to the state of their field as it may be in 50 or 100 years. The sculptors interviewed here are all able to speak volubly of formative influences and of their current work. But when the discussion arrived at the phrase *the future*, there was initial anxiety evidenced by low whistles, lip-biting, shifting of feet, and the lighting of cigarettes to gain time. Minkoff is characteristically economic: "I live from day to day, I never think about the future." was representative of their common starting point.

The truth is, the future has as much relevance to sculptors as apples do to the moon. Artists, in their practice and by their nature, react rather than predict. As a group, they tend to behave like a

sensitive membrane that vibrates feelings, mythologies, and observations back to the world. Within this context, the artists we spotlight here responded in person on the phone or in writing to questions concerning the direction that sculpture might take; the materials of the future; and the effects these materials might have on sculptural concepts and the status of sculpture in decades far ahead. As the first phase of perplexity passed, they willingly entertained these issues with imagination and poetry.

• **Richard Serra** has worked with a variety of materials and concepts, although he is best recognized for his large outdoor pieces in metal—usually Cor-Ten steel. "Sculpture will grow away from the traditional forms of stone and bronze," he says. "Those materials will be considered revisionist and reactionary. Advanced technology will serve the artist as an extension of the hand or nervous system. Materials will be developed that work well in non-gravitational situations, and I suppose there will be heavier gravity materials

for various heavier gravity spaces.

The way art is now disseminated—through museums and galleries with their nineteenth-century clinical, shopkeeper mentality—art is not allowed that doesn't fit into the clean white cubes. I hope in the future that freer spaces will allow sculpture to step out of the lobotomized, catatonic situation and have a more liberated identity.

• **Vito Acconci** is most noted for his conceptual pieces; he has recently begun making structures by using bicycles, clotheslines, jail cells, red flannel shirts, and other such unusual objects in strange new configurations. "In terms of a sculptor's materials—one future direction will be toward instant, portable microchip sculpture," he says. "There will be no reason for originals. Quality will be determined by the usefulness of a particular sculpture to a person in relation to his or her community. However, in reaction against the standard of smallness, of nonexistence, there will be a move in the direction of largeness, of monumentality—an attempt to build something like a worldwide stone.

There will be a breaking down of the distinct categories in art, and a constant widening of what is included as art. But as for museums and galleries—these are places with walls and painting, or the memory of painting—sculpture won't be in galleries. It will be outside in monuments alien to architecture and, in reaction to that, in bombs. I don't know whether I literally mean bombs, but for the radicals in art, bombs are a logical architecture to monuments.

• **Edward Kienholz** creates environments and rooms, often using real furniture and fixtures that join occupants in one particular locus of the human condition. He tells *Omni*:

Probably one phase of sculpture in the future will be a process in which the artist makes a prototype piece. It will be photoed in holography and stored in a computer warehouse. Any museum or school could then apply to the warehouse through a cable-type system to reproduce the work, in light, in their



Diane Hanson: "One hundred years from now everyone will be getting tired of high tech art."



space of classroom. Only touch would be missing. As for materials: advanced polymers or plastics in new iterations of old materials should be in vogue.

● **Isaac Witkin** fabricates sculpture in metal, primarily bronze, pouring the molten metal into open-face molds and then joining the resulting shapes. "The new horizons in art will be no more important than anything done before," he says.

Just because an art form is new doesn't mean it's better. All the future can offer sculpture is an extended range in technical capabilities that promote new forms.

"If there is a significant revolution in sculpture in the coming decades, it will probably be a spatial one, in the same way that cubism was essentially a spatial revolution. Freeing sculpture from physical gravity, for example, might add new dimensions to the concept of form. Up/down, side and back need no longer apply to our reading of objects. And color, instead of being applied to shape, may be frozen in space as shape itself. Immediacy of process might bring changes in attitude—a new direction replacing the slow, laborious way sculpture has traditionally been made.

"I doubt that the standards of excellence set by the ancients will ever be surpassed. Quality that lasts is decided by a consensus over a long period of time and artists in the twenty-second century will be subject to the same judgments by which quality has always been determined."

● **Dennis Oppenheim** designs and constructs large "factories" using machine-like systems. He likens these structures to thought processes. He says, "There are beautiful mathematical theories that scientists give to determine the future, at least the future of physical laws. But sculpture right now is quite lankly dumb. It sits out there in plazas like inert vesicles of someone's pretended ability to draw himself into a sensibility. I think sculpture should look like it's ready to rip off its foundations. It should be airborne and, ideally, able to be launched."

In the future we won't want an art so controlled by intellectual hierarchy. That is, the entire process from idea to completion would engage matter at a higher energy level. This could bring about an art that is more enlightened about thought processes as they are transferred by and through forms. Today intellect quite often burdens pure energy states and is simply an application—almost like an eighteenth-century decoration. The problem will be then how to intercept thought transmission from intellect as it converges into matter. This would be accomplished by the injection of neuroscience or magic. There is nothing more mysterious than thought, and there will be nothing that art will want to penetrate as much.

● **George Segal** molds life-size figures or fragments of figures and arranges

them singly or in groups, usually in an implied setting, to represent human gesture, isolation, or moment in time. "The art of a time contains the ideas, subjective states of mind, fantasy wishes, and fears of the artists who made the work," he says. "They in turn are the surrogate expressions of the feelings of a larger group of people. In the future sculptures will probably try everything from hermetic subjective statements to public, social and political themes in a huge variety of materials and sizes. Under strict standards, critics will select what they think are the most truthful, perceptive, and profound works. Under populist standards, work more easily understood by a slice of the general population will be chosen. Every kind of work will be done. Who'll do the choosing—that's the question."

I find visions of the future that look like hospital operating rooms abhorrent. In my earthbound fashion, I've developed a horror of sterile, shiny plastic surfaces.

● *I think sculpture should look like it's ready to rip off its foundations," says Dennis Oppenheim. "It should be airborne and, ideally, able to be launched."*

Spaceship and orbital designs will be heavily occupied with inventing environments that possess amazing varieties of textures, humidities, smells, and visual and tactile effects that are sensual and life-enhancing.

● **Duane Hanson** is a maker of resin figures that are exact replicas of the human figure right down to skin textures and eyelashes. He places them in realistic, everyday situations. For the viewer they can be a visual shock: the impact of normalcy quite unvarying. Hanson says, "As society proceeds into the next century, industry, government and the home will become even more dependent on machines. Art of the future will reflect this reliance on technology. A hundred years from now, though, everyone will be getting tired of it all—lasers, holograms, computer technology—and they will become nostalgic for the Nineteen Seventies and Eighties. Many lasers and computers will be cast aside for art forms made by the human hand."

● **Herk Van Tongeren** works primarily in bronze, incorporating planes, geometric shapes, and classical imagery. His

sculpture is aligned with surrealism and classical and metaphysical ideas. His outlook: "It doesn't really excite me to look to the future in light of the current trend toward mass values and media. Today there are no widely accepted standards of quality in daily life, and as a result, even artists are packaged and peddled and hyped to stardom."

New technology will surely extend future artists' expressions. Yet there is always the danger that new materials and processes, instead of the artists themselves, will dictate aesthetics. Technology will eventually further an emergent phenomenon: Sculpture, painting, literature, music, and theater instead of being pursued as separate media, will become one form, a sort of high-tech aesthetic communication.

Some of the sculptors we talked to described pieces they would create beyond the earth's atmosphere.

**Azzacora:** As a sculptor one hundred years from now I would like to make a gookie floating person, a human being that could float and expend like a blob from a normal twentieth-century outlook standard.

This person could then divide itself into little spheres or houses. These houses would combine into cities, and after they'd been used for a while they would return to the floating person.

**Hanson:** My sculpture under zero-gravity conditions might be a sprawling object that could hover in space over a building and function to provide energy and light. At night it would stay in place, lit up, and by day it could be used as a space raft to travel on, like the old magic carpet.

**Kienholz:** I would produce a pill to be taken orally that would simulate "sculpture" images in the mind. I consider the mind and not space as the ultimate frontier.

**Oppenheim:** I want to be able to dream and make structures materialize from the dreams. A century from now artists should be able to hallucinate matter. During this interaction art could be used to view the underlying dangers of reality, thus circling back into our own psyches to tell us where our pain is from.

**Serra:** I have a hard time thinking of the "it" situations. I feel the materials of now and my present surroundings. I could see, though, doing the work I'm doing now in the next century. What I made would depend on the realities and materials of the future time, but I think I'd like to be there.

**Van Tongeren:** It would appeal to me to create a lost civilization of idealistic and aesthetic orientation. The qualities of this civilization would be conveyed only through ruins and fragments. Just enough information would be present to enhance the enigma.

**Witkin:** I would like to be able to make sculpture as rich in emotional dimension as J. S. Bach's music. □



# What your home could have in common with the Met, the Tate, and the Louvre.



Jack Tinker's *Portrait of a Woman*, original lithograph. Signed limited edition of 250.



Antonio Tasso's *Fountain*, original lithograph. Signed limited edition of 100.



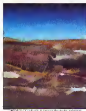
Bernard Gussery's *La Femme en Robe*, original lithograph. Signed limited edition of 250.



R. Eric Smith's *The Red Tree*, original lithograph. Signed limited edition of 250.



Albert Renger-Patzsch's *Strasse in Berlin*, original lithograph. Signed limited edition of 175.



Karlheinz Land's *Landscape*, original lithograph. Signed limited edition of 250.

In your own home, you can exhibit original work by artists who are represented in the world's great museums and galleries.

Artists like Gussery, Ongili, Dali, Miró, Picasso, Vassily.

At the Original Print Collectors Group, we offer moderately priced limited edition prints by these and other well-known artists.

Our offerings include signed original engravings, lithographs, woodcuts, and silk-screen prints.

Each print we offer is signed and numbered by the artist. Custom-framed. Accompanied by a certificate of authenticity and a full money-back guarantee.

And each print has been chosen not only for its beauty but for its investment value.

(Works by the artists we offer tend to appreciate, sometimes as much as 50% in a single year. Perhaps that's why *The Wall Street Journal*, *Business Week*, *Money*, *AP*, *Barron's* and *UPI* have quoted us as an authority on investing art.)

For more information, send in the coupon. There's no obligation.

You'll find out about the special pleasure of owning original art, instead of just renting it.



Mark Rothko's *The People*, original lithograph. Signed limited edition of 250.



Christo Bujalov's *The Boat*, original lithograph. Signed limited edition of 75.



Johny F. Hoffmann's *Landscape*, original lithograph. Signed limited edition of 250.

Visit our store for inspiration at 215 Lexington Avenue  
New York, N.Y. 10016. Telephone: 212-692-0400 Ext. 30.

## Original print collectors group, Ltd.

215 LEXINGTON AVE., DEPT. DM-2, NEW YORK 10016

PLEASE SEND ME YOUR FREE COLOR  
CIRCULARS WITHOUT OBLIGATION

NAME \_\_\_\_\_

(PLEASE PRINT)

ADDRESS \_\_\_\_\_

CITY \_\_\_\_\_

ST \_\_\_\_\_

ZIP \_\_\_\_\_

© 1988 OPGC, LTD.



## ART CONSERVATION

# THE ARTS

By Timothy Bay

**V**isitors to the conservation department of the Fogg Museum in Boston usually expect to see an antiquarian nest filled with art objects in an atmosphere dusty with the trappings of scholarly research. Instead they find what you'd expect at neighboring MIT—a tableau of white-coated scientists lending a maze of sensitive, high-powered instruments.

The lab at the Fogg Museum is a showcase for the advanced scientific methodology now employed in art museums to analyze and protect art treasures. "Art historians study what they can with their eyes, influenced by enormous training and sophisticated judgment," says Stuart Fleming, scientific director of the Applied Science Center for Archeology at the University Museum in Philadelphia. "The scientist, however, uses equipment to look at what lies beneath the surface of what can't be seen with the naked eye." Fleming is one of a small group of scientists who are equally at home in art history. The number of museums that have fully equipped

laboratories is also small—a mere half-dozen—although across the country there is a growing network of cooperative labs engaged in complex analyses.

Scientific procedures have gained esteem in the art community by helping to uncover fakes and forgeries. But detecting phony work is usually only a by-product of the larger job of identifying and analyzing the materials and techniques artists used.

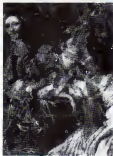
The analysis of paint pigments, for example, has helped curators to authenticate paintings. Each pigment has a well-documented history, making it possible to recognize its specific origins. "We know, for example, that certain Flemish painters of the sixteenth century invariably went to special sources for their lead white," explains Garmon Hornbuckle, senior chemist at Brookhaven Laboratory in Upton, Long Island. "With this knowledge we can study a painting that is attributed to a certain Dutch artist and see whether the lead white matches that chemical profile, or 'fingerprint.'"

Curators and art historians fine-tune

their study of these pigments through the use of Atomic Age techniques. Neutron-activation analysis, for example, involves subjecting an artwork to bombardment by low-energy radiation. This radiation, in turn, releases gamma rays characteristic of particular elements. By measuring the exact wavelength at which energy is being released, the historian can detect mere jots of substances. Tiny impurities in these trace elements, rather than the gross composition of the pigments, provide a kind of fingerprint that can be compared with the known chemical composition of the pigments available to artists of a certain period.

A textbook example of how pigment analysis works centers on a famous painting, *Mary Cavalier*, attributed to Franz Hals. Although a celebrated art expert testified to its authenticity, there was some skepticism about its origins. These doubts multiplied when technical analyses revealed that synthetic ultramarine cobalt blues and zinc white were used in the painting. The artist of these pigments, zinc white, posited Hals's death by almost 120 years.

Neutron-activation analysis assisted researchers at the Metropolitan Museum of Art in New York in their investigation of a collection of Sassanian silver from seventeenth-century Persia. "During our study we suspected that the most spectacular pieces of silverware—the gilt silver plates with ornate hunting scenes—were produced in the royal workshops," recalls Peter Meyers, who was then a chemist at the Met and is now senior research chemist in the conservation department of the Los Angeles County Museum. "We were able to confirm this judgment, in part, through our chemical analysis. We found through neutron-activation analysis that the silver was of a particular composition that could be traced to a specific origin. We could tell how it was smelted and identify the mines it came from. All this evidence—in combination with traditional stylistic and iconographic analysis—led us to the conclusion that these particular plates had indeed come out of the royal





workshops," Meyers explains.

The treatment of canvas, the under-sketching, and even individual brushstrokes can become identifiable through scientific analysis. In a recent study at the Met, covering the museum's collection of Flemish art, researchers examined some 35 works by Rembrandt and his school. A technique called infrared reflectography provided investigators with an in-depth perspective of these paintings. A look into the substructures led to a reassessment of the roles played by these great artists. "What we found in some cases was that a member or members of Rembrandt's workshop contributed whole sections of the painting—under the master's supervision, of course," notes Marian Amisworth, the Met's research investigator on this project. "We recognized differences in the under-sketching and the brushstrokes, which made it apparent that more than one person was involved in the painting."

Previously undetected sketches were found underneath several of the Rembrandt works. "Through these sketches we learned a great deal about the way Rembrandt developed his paintings. We were able to reconstruct almost step by step the artistic process," Amisworth recalls. "We discovered that his technique, his approach, was remarkably similar in the various media—prints, drawings, and paintings. We also gained new insights into how he achieved certain effects, like his celebrated chiaroscuro."

Infrared reflectography helped researchers untangle those paintings. A camera took a series of infrared negatives of each canvas, producing images resembling X rays of the painting's layers. By analyzing the painting with the infrared spectrum, researchers were able to pick up substructural details that couldn't normally be perceived by the human eye.

While paintings concealed underneath the surface painting are sometimes uncovered during technical analysis. Researchers at the Met studying Anthony Van Dyck's *St. Agatha Interceding for the Plague Stricken of Palermo* uncovered an earlier self-portrait by the artist. Through an X-radiography examination, investigators discovered that *The Absinthe Drinker*, supposedly by Picasso and painted in the manner of his Blue Period, was a fake. X rays revealed a hidden painting with an abstract design—a historical anomaly.

Techniques like neutron-activation analysis leave the painting untouched. Other procedures involve taking a small portion of an object and subjecting it to analysis, although the sample is usually so minute that damage is invisible to the naked eye. Microsampling can be done, using a vibrating needle probe driven by ultrasonic power. Investigators extract a small clump of powder and then analyze it, noting its chemical con-

stituents. One case study of chemical analysis: Scientists in the conservation department of the Smithsonian Institution, in Washington, recently conducted a microscopic investigation of an eighteenth-century harpsichord. "Only small bits of the original harpsichord were remained," recalls Jacqueline Olin, supervisor of the Conservation-Analytical Laboratory at the Smithsonian. "We analyzed a small fragment of that wire, and the information we gathered helped us understand the kind of sound that was produced by the instrument in its original condition. Now we also know how to duplicate the wire to achieve the same kind of sound as was originally produced."

In addition to adding such detective work, modern science is also helping to preserve and date artwork. Conservators today have at their disposal powerful simulation tools for investigating the processes of decay and corrosion. Besides studying the actual forces of

---

● *By means of X radiography, investigators discovered that *The Absinthe Drinker*, supposedly painted by Picasso during his Blue Period, was a fake.* ●

---

corrosion at work," says Lambertus Van Zelst, director of research at Boston's Museum of Fine Arts, "we also run studies in which we artificially decay a small sample of a work so that we can understand how a sculpture, for instance, will age." One technique is to bombard the sample with ultraviolet light and see how it reacts. Ultraviolet light is one of the more damaging forces attacking outdoor art. "We don't always know precisely what kind of conservation materials we should be using," Van Zelst says. "By testing the materials out beforehand on a sample, we can get a better idea of the long-range impact of some of these conservation materials."

Chemists determining the age of ceramics and other artifacts employ another technique: thermoluminescent dating, to measure the natural radioactive decay of materials. All minerals over time absorb a number of extra electrons among the atoms that make up their crystals. When the crystals are heated in the laboratory, these electrons, in turn, are released from the object. The extent of the release is proportional to the

amount of radiation that has accumulated since the time the piece of pottery was fired. Measurement of the release during heating provides accurate information about the date of an object's creation.

Thermoluminescent dating can be a very handy tool for art historians. Arthur Beale, director of the conservation department at the Fogg Museum, described how thermoluminescent dating helped the museum recently in its evaluation of a Chinese ceramic horse from the Tang dynasty. "We noticed right away that we had to be careful with this authentication, since the horse's head as well as the rider on it had broken off and been reattached. The question was whether the horse had been broken naturally and put back together or whether the fragments of the horse's head and the rider were not part of the original, but had been added on to increase the value of the work." Through thermoluminescent dating it was found that the body of the horse was indeed from the Tang dynasty. But the other pieces were of more recent vintage. "This is a typical problem confronted by a museum or private collector," says Beale, "the attempt to increase the value of a work of art by adding pieces, by artificially making it whole."

Sometimes discrepancies are not the result of deliberate deceptions. Beale notes, "There were obvious stylistic inconsistencies in a pair of fifteenth-century French terra-cotta heads that were offered to us. Through thermoluminescent dating, we found that twenty percent of the object derived from restoration work that was done in the nineteenth century. In this case this process helped us isolate precisely what had been done to the work. The restoration work did not devalue the artwork."

This kind of knowledge does not come cheaply. The replacement value of the equipment at the Boston Museum of Fine Arts, Van Zelst reveals, is close to \$750,000. "That may not sound like a lot of money when you are talking about scientific research. But you have to realize that most museums have relatively small operating budgets." Since it involves the use of a reactor, neutron-activation analysis is an expensive procedure. "The cost of examining one painting can be several thousand dollars and involve a whole month's work," says Harbottle.

Despite the high price tag, there is both real cost-saving value and immeasurable scholarly worth in this technology. It can help a museum safeguard its reputation by preventing the embarrassment of buying an artwork that might later prove to be a forgery. "Besides museums, more and more private collectors want to make sure they are getting what they are paying for. You have to remember," adds Fleming, "that just as our knowledge of the materials becomes more sophisticated, so do the techniques of those who make forgeries." □



# COMPUTER BOOKS

## THE ARTS

By Charles Platt

**T**here's a publishing boom in books about computers, and it's easy to see why. Last year Americans bought more than a quarter-million personal computers for use at home or in small businesses. Many proud new owners lacked technical knowledge and found their instruction manuals hard to understand. So, naturally enough, they turned to independently published guides for help.

Meanwhile, for each person who ran out and splurged \$1,000 or more on today's most fashionable electronic toy, perhaps two or three others approached the subject more cautiously. These skeptics bought books to find out how computers work, which brand they should choose, and what they could and could not do with one if they owned it.

The net result of this is that computer books have been selling as never before and publishers are turning out dozens of new titles every month.

Unfortunately in the scramble to publish as many computer books as possible, publishers have rushed out amateurish

guides written by computer freaks who know their subject but don't know how to explain it clearly. Customers ask me which guide I recommend. "A New York computer-store owner complained to me recently, 'I and I tell them BASIC and the Computer' by Thomas A. Dwyer and Margot Critchfield (\$12.95, Addison-Wesley, Reading, Mass.). That came out five years ago, so it's somewhat dated now. But it's quite a bit easier to understand than the new books I've seen recently."

The opportunistic tactics that some publishers employ can also contribute to low standards in computer books. Anyone who writes a short article for one of the computer magazines, for instance, will have his name picked up by at least a couple of book publishers, who'll send him letters encouraging him to write a book for them on any computer-related subject, regardless of his qualifications. Indeed, some book publishers prefer to hire amateurs, because they are less trouble to work with. A would-be writer, excited by the prospect of seeing his

work in print, won't complain if the publisher makes changes, and he will do the work for lower pay.

A skeptical book buyer can detect and avoid the obviously cheap exploitative books by careful browsing. But even some reputable books by professional authors can turn out to be much less useful than they seem. For example, the second edition of *Personal Computing*, by Daniel R. McGlynn, published this year by John Wiley and Sons, of New York, in hardcover for \$14.95, is very authoritative and thorough. It surveys the whole field and includes a master list of every computer manufacturer and retail outlet from the tiny Utility Machine Company of Evanston, Illinois, to your local Computerland franchise. And the book is nicely written. However, the unskilled reader who lacks a science background will find that the explanations are hard to understand. On one page the author carefully describes, in words of one syllable, how a computer counts in ones and zeros. On the next page he leaps suddenly ahead into the arcane language of baud rates and machine code. To him, as an expert, it's all much the same. To any reader who hasn't a technical background, it becomes incomprehensible. And the impressively complete listing of computer stores is really no more helpful than your local Yellow Pages.

Another book that looks like a winner but turns out to be disappointing is *Without Me You're Nothing* (Pocket Books, \$5.95) by Frank Herbert, author of the best-selling science-fiction novel *Dune*. Herbert claims he is out to debunk and demystify computers, but he has a techno-freak's love of jargon and the book is full of sweeping generalizations that betray a lack of firsthand experience. It will intimidate and baffle the reader who does not already own a computer and doesn't know the language.

An infinitely more useful and better-researched handbook is the small, modest *Checklist Guide to Selecting a Small Computer*, by Wilma E. Bennett, published by Plon Books, of New York, for just \$5.



Now that you've spent all your cash on a flashy new computer, what are you going to do with it?



3-D TV

## BREAKTHROUGHS

By Phoebe Hoban

**R**emember *Beasts Devil*? Creature from the Black Lagoon, and Andy Warhol's *Frankenstein*? Besides their monstrous plots, these movies have another thing in common: They weren't meant to be viewed with the naked eye. To see these films for what they really are, entire audiences have to don ridiculous-looking 3-D glasses.

Now 3-D classics are being broadcast on television, and the extra dimension seems to appeal to prime-time audiences everywhere from Louisiana to Hamburg. When a local TV station showed *Rewings of the Creature* in New Orleans not police had to restrain the public from storming retail outlets that rapidly ran out of the special glasses. Last February, 8 million TV viewers in West Germany put on 3-D spectacles to watch a made-for-TV extravaganza called *When TV Pictures Turn to Plastic*.

But new technology for 3-D television may turn the familiar cardboard glasses into antiques. From independent inventors to industry giants like Sony, engineers are experimenting with "autostereoscopic"

3-D TV systems, which don't require special viewing aids.

Current 3-D technology dates back to a Victorian fad—the stereoscope—double-barreled lenses through which a pair of adjacent photographs (one for each eye) were viewed. The convergent image appeared to have depth and perspective. The method used for most 3-D movies achieves the same binocular effect by color separation. The viewer wears glasses with a left and a right lens colored red and green, respectively, to correspond to color-coded images in the film. Each eye sees the same image from a slightly different angle, creating a 3-D effect. More advanced technology, like the Stereospace 70mm movie system developed by United Artists, uses polarized glasses, instead of bicolored ones, to filter images to each eye.

But at Sony in Tokyo, scientist Yuzuru Yanagisawa has found a way around 3-D glasses. Using the company's Trinitron television tubes as building blocks, Yanagisawa has constructed a seven-foot-tall television projector. This directs

different images, through a Fresnel lens into each of the viewer's eyes. The so-called Mayko system is still a laboratory prototype, but Yanagisawa believes that an autostereoscopic 3-D system could be available to consumers by 1990.

James D. Butterfield, president of 3-D Video Corporation, in Los Angeles, broadcast his first 3-D TV show in Mexico in 1953. "Three-D television without glasses will be a reality in the near future," Butterfield predicts. "It will be every bit as popular as color television is today. In ten or fifteen years you won't know whether the Johnny Carson in your living room is a video image or flesh and blood." In the meantime Butterfield has built a laboratory model of a 3-D system that uses multiple TV cameras to project an image onto a lenticular (ridged) screen. "We can project an image of a woman whose nose protrudes clear out of the screen," says Butterfield. "You can shake hands with her or view her from a one-hundred-eighty degree angle."

Dr. Robert McIlveen, an optometrist in South Carolina, has approached 3-D imaging from a totally different perspective. His system, currently under development by Tri-Dimensions, Inc., of Los Angeles, uses an ordinary stereo camera to shoot the film, which is then specially processed so that each frame contains a selected right- or left-eye shot. The processed film is projected through a special lens. The frames are viewed in such rapid succession that the different views are perceived as a single, fused 3-D image.

Scientists at Biotech, Inc., a small Costa Mesa, California, firm, were actually developing an electronic geological surveying system when they stumbled onto the technology for a unique 3-D TV set. Biotech uses solid-state imaging technology and lenses and mirrors to project life-size images into a "cone of vision" in front of the screen. Secretive company officials will disclose very little about the technology, but vice president Fred Payne says that it works very much like the flight simulators used by pilots. Biotech will make its first appearance this



Gill Man and girlfriend leap off the screen in *Creature from the Black Lagoon*, vintage 3-D.



# ANTARCTIC ADVENTURE

## EXPLORATIONS

By Delta Willis

**W**hen, in the 1960s, Lars Lindblad first suggested taking tourists on a cruise of the Antarctic, many a brow furrowed and the doubters sang their usual refrain: No way! Who would choose this land of the wrong superlatives—the coldest, windiest and toughest—over basking on a sunny beach? “Bless God! This is an awful place,” wrote Robert Falcon Scott in his diary just before perishing in the 1911 race to the South Pole. Roald Amundsen, the first man to plant a flag at the bottom of the earth, survived by eating his sled dogs.

Yet Lindblad knew Antarctica as a thriving stage for some of the world’s most fascinating creatures. The continent is a vast panorama of whiteness, majestic interruptions of jagged blue cliffs, skies that glitter and dazzle the eye. Here, half a million penguins gather at one spectacular black-ice party. 43 species of seabirds thrive, and vast floating pastures of kelp, possibly the protein source of the future, feed the great whales.

So the dynamic Swede, with a full

decade’s jump on the burgeoning market in adventure travel, set out to design an unconventional vessel, converting ballroom to lecture hall and filling the podium with scientists and naturalists.

Now in its twelfth year of cruising to remote places around the globe, the Lindblad Explorer is booked months in advance. On board, marine biologists, anthropologists, and ornithologists conduct seminars on a wide variety of topics, from whale migration to the mating dance of the albatross. Although group lectures focus on subjects of broad interest, more technical discussions often dominate the small, informal gatherings. On the ship’s deck, one may find bird-watcher Robert Terry Peterson behind binoculars, teaching passengers the distinction between a royal penguin (*Eudyptes schlegelii*) and a king penguin (*Adelopytes patagonica*). Scientific genera are noted, as are the technical names of the ice blocks that float by below. “Brash” is the term for pieces less than six feet in diameter; a “growler” is the size of a Manhattan terrace; a “bergy-

bit,” larger still, and true icebergs may exceed the ship’s 250-foot-long hull.

In the evening Bengt Danielsson may tell of his voyage with Thor Heyerdahl on the Kon Tiki, and Sir Peter Scott, son of the explorer, may ponder the evolution of the flightless penguin. During the day, however, there is less time for reflection. Quiet moments may be interrupted by the unexpected, such as the sighting of an uncharted island on the horizon. Such grand occasions are inevitably marked by the uncorking of champagne and the launching of rubber Zodiacs.

Of course the unforeseen can be hazardous as well as rewarding. The cruiser has run aground twice, most recently under charter to a Japanese film crew shooting the science-fiction thriller *Virus*. Yet the Explorer has survived these accidents to become a trend-setter as well as a trailblazer.

Since the Explorer’s maiden voyage, numerous vessels have followed in her wake. In addition to Antarctica, one can discover Darwin’s Galápagos, snake along the tributaries of the Amazon, or be greeted by the chant of New Guinea’s Asmat warriors; their paired bodies erect in a flotilla of dugout canoes. The *World Discoverer*, chartered by Society Expeditions, not only offers similar destinations but mimics the Lindblad Explorer in design, philosophy, and even color: a brilliant red. Lindblad’s own son, Sven Olaf, under the banner of Special Expeditions, has Explorer ships that meander through the gulfs of California and Alaska.

Travel in primitive, unspoiled areas requires the wisdom of a conservationist and the patience to proceed with caution. Even the design of the Lindblad Explorer, Lars Lindblad explains, was based on ecological considerations. “She was built small, to accommodate only ninety-two passengers, so that the impact on fragile environments is minimal. The impact of three hundred fifty people coming to a penguin rookery can be fatal.”

Finding tourism the greatest benefactor of wildlife and natural beauty, Lindblad



The Lindblad Explorer approaches a penguin rookery at the edge of Antarctica's Ross Sea.



---

# CONTINUUM

Edited by Dick Teresi

---

## REEFER MADNESS

---

**A**fter nearly a decade of tireless work, the drug industry giant Eli Lilly has scored a unique triumph: Its new drug, nabilone, has finally been approved for use in human patients, at least in Canada.

What is remarkable about this is that nabilone is the first tangible product of one of the most expensive research efforts in modern medicine. In dozens of major laboratories across the United States an army of doctors, chemists, and pharmacologists is spending millions of dollars on a probably futile attempt to take the high out of marijuana.

This is not a plot by the government or by Moral Majority conspirators, though it seems likely that both groups have helped to inspire the research. Rather, it is one more tribute to the healing art's most honored principle: Before a medicine can do a patient any good, it has to taste like hell.

Why the enormous scientific interest in marijuana? Because twentieth-century physicians have rediscovered what fifth-century alchemists could have told them: Cannabis sativa is more than just a high; the stuff can be good for you. In fact, the list of diseases that may be cured or controlled with liberal doses of hemp has been growing continuously for more than a decade. It already includes nausea suffered by patients undergoing cancer chemotherapy, glaucoma, anorexia nervosa, epilepsy, bronchitis, amoebic meningitis, hypertension, and more.

Harvard University's Dr. Norman Zinberg usually gets the credit for rediscovering the drug's medicinal properties. While treating cancer patients with chemotherapeutic drugs so powerful that they caused severe nausea, the doctor noticed that some of his younger patients handled the chemotherapy surprisingly well. It didn't take him long to find out why: They were heavy pot smokers. Dr. Zinberg published the first report on the controlled use of marijuana in conjunction with chemotherapy in 1976, along with researchers at the Sidney Farber Cancer Institute, in Boston; their work has since been replicated in many other hospitals.

Another breakthrough was the discovery that marijuana could be used to treat glaucoma. While doctors were busy conducting experiments with the drug, trying to prove it really was an effective treatment that didn't produce undesirable side effects, a District of Columbia court ruled that the Food and Drug Administration must license a local ophthalmologist to prescribe

joints to control patient Bob Randall's glaucoma. (Randall is now about the only person in the country who can walk into a drugstore and—legally—buy marijuana cigarettes.)

Yet instead of welcoming marijuana as a versatile "new" treatment, the medical community has seemed scandalized. Typical is the reaction of a Georgia doctor who editorialized in the *Annals of Ophthalmology*: "The high makes it totally unacceptable as a 'medicant [sic]'. The side effects inflicted upon the recipients certainly outweigh any conceivable benefit." Side effects? The one side effect the doctor complained of was that dreamy euphoria experienced by three quarters of the people who smoke marijuana for medical or recreational reasons.

It's become clear that doctors will probably never prescribe marijuana until the labs have found a way to take the fun out of it. So researchers are devoting as much attention to that effort as they are to exploring new medical uses for this age-old drug. Using Cannabis sativa grown on a U.S. government plantation hidden somewhere in Mississippi, chemists have already isolated 420 complex organic chemicals from the plant. Of these, one seems to have a monopoly on medicinal potency: delta-9-tetrahydrocannabinol, THC for short. And the high? That also comes from THC.

Once THC had been isolated, the next logical step was to create synthetic versions that might be more potent or less enjoyable. Nabilone was the first of these. Eli Lilly and Company has been making it since 1974. One advantage nabilone has over natural THC is its long shelf life. Natural THC deteriorates rapidly once it's extracted from the plant. A disadvantage is that nabilone is expensive: one lot dose costs about ten times as much as an illicit joint. And it gives the same high as nature's own THC. Despite this, doctors are more likely to jot "nabilone q.i.d." on a prescription pad than "four joints a day."

Dr. Zinberg thinks the medical establishment should stop wasting millions on trying to take the high out of pot. He points out that in the past 15 years some 51 million Americans have medicated themselves with marijuana—without measurable harm, according to most scientists. In fact three out of four patients who've taken doctor-prescribed THC insist that they find nothing objectionable in its much-maligned side effect.

—FRANKLYN PETERSON AND JUDY KESSELMAN-TURKEL



# CONTINUUM

## THE JERK FINDER

The nerves are filled with radio call-in shows that seem as unpredictable as next week's weather. It is a lot like playing Russian roulette," says Jim Tazarek, vice president and general manager of station KTAR-AM in Phoenix. "Since the calls generally are an swered at random, the interviewer would have to be psychic to know whether the next caller will be interesting or crazy—or worse yet, boring. The interviewer just answers the phone and hopes for the best.

But now KTAR has found a way to make call-in shows less of a gamble. A producer fields the calls and using a simple \$300 computer equipped with a program dubbed "the jerk finder," enters pertinent information about callers on a TV screen. That information—including each caller's age, geographic location and question—is then relayed to a terminal in front of the show's host. There are even codes to alert the host to the demeanor of the callers. Are they hostile for instance, or merely drunk?

By quickly scanning the screen, the host can review his options and plug in to only those callers who will enhance the conversation. "If the show is terribly dull," Tazarek explains, "the host might want to tune in a hostile person to get some excitement." Or if it is a sports show and the subject under discussion is baseball, the host can



KTAR's jerk finder is a \$300 computer that projects pertinent information about talk show phone callers on a TV screen.

leave "on hold" those individuals who insist on talking about basketball.

What's more, the station can use the enormous memory capacity and mathematical prowess of the computer to collect information about the number and types of callers who respond to different shows. "We can figure out which topics we should repeat and which we should drop for lack of interest," Tazarek says. "A radio show is successful only if it responds to the needs of the community. The computer helps us do just that."

—Bethany Campbell

"Luckily for mankind there are always enough adults who retain their juvenile invertebrates and curiosity and who enable people born to progress and expand."

—Desmond Morris

## YOUTH HORMONE

Most animals, including humans, are born with immature brains. Their youthful nerve cells are only crudely "wired," able to acquire new functions simply by growing, or branching out, to other areas of the brain. Such "plasticity" is lost by the time animals reach maturity, when nerve cells stay much the same until they wither and die.

But now neurobiologist Fernando Nottebohm of Rockefeller University in New York has learned that this rule does not apply to male canaries. In the spring, when male canaries learn new songs to attract female canaries, two clusters of cells in the male fore-brain enlarge. When fall comes, the males stop singing and the clusters shrink. Nottebohm even has an explanation for all this.

Cells in the adult male canary brain, he suggests, branch out in much the same way as the nerve cells of the human infant.

Nottebohm's previous work revealed that the canary's ability to sing corresponds directly to seasonal fluctuations in levels of the male sex hormone testosterone. When canaries were lincical in the spring, their testosterone level is especially high. When they refrain from song, in the winter, their testosterone level plummets. If female



The adult canary's plastic brain can expand or contract.

canaries are injected with testosterone, they also break into song.

Nottebohm is trying to learn just what is responsible for plasticity in the canary brain. If he can isolate a plasticity hormone, he says, he might be able to "learn to make up for the loss of brain cells caused by aging or injury in humans."

—Carol A. Johnson

"You know, there are three kinds of intelligence—the intelligence of man, the intelligence of animals, and the intelligence of the military. In that order."

—Gottfried Reinhardt



## BRAIN PENETRATORS

The brain sends its instructions to every part of the human body. Yet when physicians want to communicate with the brain, they are prevented from doing so by a potent shield called the blood-brain barrier—a hard-to-penetrate lipid membrane covering the capillaries that carry blood past the brain.

Although tiny nutrient and oxygen molecules can pass through the capillaries to energize the brain, larger



The goal is to make drugs that can penetrate the brain.

substances, including blood and therapeutic drugs, cannot.

Chemist Nicholas Bodor reasoned that a drug just might pass through the barrier and into the brain if it were lipidlike itself. So, in a complex series of steps, he and his coworkers hooked a variety of drugs to lipidlike carrier molecules that injected the concoction into rats.

Once this step was complete, Bodor found the lipidlike drug did indeed leave the capillaries and enter the cells of the brain. Once inside a cell, the drug became separated from



The agony of running into the 20-mile marathon "wall." Prostaglandins may be at fault, and aspirin may be the preventive.

its carrier. Since the drug was no longer lipidlike, it could no longer pass through the blood-brain barrier's impenetrable lipid membrane. The result: The drug stayed locked in the brain and got to work.

So for the researchers have gotten phenylethylamine (similar to dopamine) and an anticancer agent called berberine across the barrier in rats. They are currently trying the same technique with contraceptives, tranquilizers, analgesics, and drugs for epilepsy—Carol A. Johann.

"Life democracy science succeeds in the long run not because its luminaries are free of error but because they are often found out, sooner or later nature puts an end to nonsense by delivering its verdict in a suitable experiment."

—Nigel Calder

## ASPIRIN FOR RUNNER'S WALL

Twenty miles into a marathon race, runners often smack into "the wall," a barrier of pain and fatigue. Dreading it, seasoned marathoners try to avoid it through diet and conditioning, usually to no avail. Now a Pennsylvania doctor believes that he has come up with a better way.

Taking a dose of aspirin before the race will do the trick, says Dr. Laurence Demers, a clinical pathologist at the Milton S. Eisenhower Medical Center.

Demers studies prostaglandins, fatty acid substances that regulate body temperature, blood pressure, stomach acidity, blood clotting, and muscle contractibility. They also concentrate in higher than normal amounts in runners' bodies during a race and

build the wall, leading to cramps, nausea, and lightheadedness.

After a casual inquiry from a runner, Demers, knowing that aspirin inhibits prostaglandin synthesis, investigated the phenomenon during the 1990 Hemsburg (Pennsylvania) Marathon. He and Dr. Richard Samien found higher than normal concentrations of prostaglandins in 20 men and 4 women runners.

Demers's research into prostaglandins and aspirin is providing numerous clues as to "how aspirin works," he says. For instance, "an overabundance of the prostaglandin that constricts blood vessels will cause headaches." His work includes investigations of how aspirin thins the blood and in some cases how it may thicken it. The initial data do not always show aspirin to be beneficial, he notes. "But by using the knowledge we have gained we can synthesize analogs that would be more selective. There is great potential here for regulating clotting in patients who need coronary-bypass surgery."

Thus, although runners may be pleased to know they can avoid the wall, Demers is more excited by other prospects of his research. "That was probably the least significant thing I've found out about prostaglandins," he admits.—Allen Maurer

"Before thirty, men seek disease; after thirty, diseases seek men."

—Chinese proverb



# CONTINUUM

## A BETTER BLIMP

Imagine a giant manta ray floating through the air its swept-back wings cradling an 18-story sphere. A vehicle fitting just that description is the newest thing in blimps, and Ottawa inventor Frederick Ferguson expects it to be the first of a new generation of lighter-than-air (LTA) transports.

Although blimp development languished after the explosion of the hydrogen-filled Hindenburg in 1937, dozens of safe, helium-filled models are now on the drawing boards. But Ferguson says his manta-ray design is the first to address what he calls the major fault of dirigibles—their awkward and unwieldy ogee shape.

Ferguson's ship is a sleek, sunken, helium-filled sphere suspended from a horizontal bar that runs between the "wingtips" of a manta-ray shaped yoke. Twin engines mounted on the bar rotate the sphere slowly, lifting it from the ground by the same aerodynamic principle that sends a spinning golf ball or tennis ball soaring. When cargo is removed from the manta-ray base, thus altering the weight of the craft, the sphere simply rises on air to maintain buoyancy.

Ferguson's company, Van Dusen Commercial Development Canada Ltd., has already built and flown a 20-foot-diameter prototype. The 180-foot full-scale model, the inventor says, should be able to haul up to 80 tons, four times as



Artistic conception of new lighter-than-air transports. Engines mounted on the crossbar rotate the sphere to provide lift.

much as the largest helicopters, and do it for a tenth of the cost. At top speed—70 mph—its range will be 550 miles. At half-speed, it could travel as far as 2,000 miles without refueling.

LTAs are likely to be used for hauling giant sections of prefabricated buildings, transmission towers, pipelines, or offshore oil rigs, and for unloading fish from ships at sea. Some potential users say the new blimps might even help them float water across the Middle East. —Yvonne Beskin

"When you collect the ten wisest men of the world and ask them to find the most stupid thing in existence, they will not be able to find anything stupider than astrology."

—David Gilbert

"Nothing in life is to be feared; it is to be understood."

—Marie Curie

## INVISIBLE BRACES

Orthodontic patients have always been easy to spot in a crowd. They give themselves away with the first gleam of their silvery smiles. But now Ormco, a leading manufacturer of orthodontic materials in Dallas, is bringing invisible braces onto the market after several years of research and testing.

Instead of completely

wrapping each tooth with a stainless steel band, the newly developed system hides the metal. Small brackets are bonded only to the back of the teeth with a rapidly setting adhesive. The forces to reposition the teeth into proper alignment are then exerted by spring wires held within those hidden brackets.

This aesthetic improvement, however, is not without its drawbacks. During office visits every four to five weeks, the orthodontist can take up to twice as long to make the necessary adjustments, because the invisible braces are harder to work on. Test patients have also reported that the tongue gets sore, speech is slurred, and chewing food is difficult during the first month of wear.

On the other hand, some of the 450 patients now wearing the new appliance have been known to miss their monthly appointments because they forgot they even had the braces on.

—Marcia F. Barusack



Ormco's new hidden braces rely on small repositioning brackets bonded to the back of the tooth with a rapidly setting adhesive.



## BABY MAKERS, INC.

Falling birth rates and the breakup of the traditional family in the United States may one day lead to government-subsidized baby-making. Temple University sociologist/demographer Joseph McFall declines.

Citing a battery of statistics, McFall notes that "with the exception of the baby boom, the birth rate has been falling in the United States almost since the beginning of the Republic." Currently, it is at 1.6 children per couple, below replacement level.

"Many factors suggest that the birth rate will continue to decline," the demographer says. "These include the growing economic independence of women, the fact that people are choosing not to get married and are spending less time married when they do, and the rising cost of raising children."

"Increasingly better birth-control methods, legalized abortion, and lower fertility rates are also factors. The United States will achieve zero population growth by the early twenty-first century, and population will begin to fall by 2020 if not before."

If this is perceived as a problem—"and it often is, for reasons of prestige or military security," McFall says—the American government may as some European countries already do, offer mothers financial incentives to have children. "Today the United States is the fourth-most populous



If birth rates keep falling and the traditional family continues its decline, corporations may have to take over the task of procreation.

country in the world. What if we became the tenth?" McFall asks.

Should even financial incentives fail, the government will probably turn to corporations. These, he believes, would use advanced, Brave New World techniques—test-tube babies, artificial insemination, embryo implantation, and group children's homes—to make baby-making a business.

"Although this sounds like science fiction," McFall adds, "it's really not so unusual for one institution such as the family to give up some of its functions to another, such as government. Families used to be responsible for the education of children and the care of the aged. The government does both now."

—Allen Maurer

"If a monster believes and teaches evolution, he is a stinking skunk."

—Billy Sunday

## BREAST CANCER IN DOGS

Breast cancer shouldn't happen to a dog, but it is a common ailment in older female canines. And the outlook hasn't been bright. Mammary tumors can be removed surgically, but most dogs die within 18 months.

In San Antonio, Texas, however, 80 percent of pet dogs injected with bacteria called *Bacillus Calmette-Guérin* (BCG) are still alive and barking 18 months after surgery. The two scientists who devised the treatment, Drs. Steven Hains and Wendel Winters of the University of Texas Health Center, report that all dog tumors show some reaction to BCG. Up to 80 percent of the tumors are destroyed, and a few disappear completely. Blood samples taken from treated dogs at the time of surgery show an abundance of antibodies and the virus-

fighting protein interferon. In fact, Dr. Hains says, since most treated dogs are still thriving, BCG may be working on cancer that has spread, too.

Pet dogs make good subjects for a breast cancer study, according to the researchers. The animals develop cancers similar to those found in humans; they have similar immune systems, and they live in the same surroundings. BCG will require testing by the Food and Drug Administration before being used to treat human breast cancer, but the agent may be available to veterinarians for use on dogs within a year.

—Barbara Ford



Researcher Dr. Steven Hains holds a vial of BCG.

"To have arrived on this earth as the product of a biological accident, only to depart through human arrogance, would be the ultimate irony."

—Richard E. Leakey



# CONTINUUM

## FAST-AGING WORMS

White rats and guinea pigs may be better-known animal-research subjects, but it's the ideal specimen for studying human aging is a microscopic worm called *Caenorhabditis elegans* according to a North Carolina geneticist.

Dr. Paul Goldstein of the University of North Carolina at Charlotte, studies the chromosome structure of the tiny worms under an electron microscope. "We have to study an organism that goes through changes in the aging process similar to those of humans, but more quickly," he says. "Not only do these worms have chromosomal structures like those of humans, but they even develop age spots and have difficulty holding their water as they age. They reach this stage, however, in ten days! Three and-a-half days after birth they're adults. In five days they're old, and not long after that they're dead!" Dr. Goldstein notes.

His study of the worms has already produced

exciting results. "By looking at threadlike structures that appear on chromosomes during reproduction we can locate, for the first time, a specific gene on the chromosome. When thought of in connection with current work in genetic engineering, this is very important," Goldstein says.

A single gene duplication that leads to a specific mutation, he explains, "can be pinpointed, say, two to four microns from this end or whatever. In genetics this is as necessary and important as knowing where your house is on a particular street."

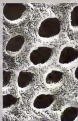
In another discovery Goldstein located a structure on the worm chromosome that results in the "one bone hole male in ten thousand of the normally hermaphroditic worms."

Only a handful of people worldwide are studying this species. One reason for this is that care of the stock, conducting control experiments and performing electron-microscope work can be tedious. Another reason may be the size of the subjects. "To get at the chromosomal material used for study Goldstein must surgically remove their gonads under a dissecting microscope. How does one operate on something the size of a grain of salt?" "With a steady hand," Goldstein says.

—Alan Maurer

*"Life can only be understood backward, but it must be lived forward."*

—Søren Kierkegaard



Photomicrographs of tooth surfaces. A Russian experiment holds out promise for growing brand new teeth from "dental germs."



## GROWING NEW TEETH

Are you losing your teeth? If you don't relish the thought of wearing dentures, you may instead soon be able to grow new permanent teeth.

Researchers in Dagestan, in the USSR, have developed a method of transplanting teeth by using "dental germs" obtained from donors. A dental germ is a tiny mass of bone tissue that develops into a normal tooth.

"The concept of the method is not new," explains Magomed Maksudov, chief of the research team.

Tooth transplant experiments on animals go back to the nineteenth century, but there has always been the problem of rejection.

Maksudov found he could "lower the rate of rejection by freezing the dental germs in liquid nitrogen before transplantation. His researchers were able to transplant teeth successfully

first in dogs, then in young people, and now in adults." "We made transplants to twelve patients who either had no teeth from birth or had lost them because of diseases," Maksudov says.

Donors of dental germs must be children with undeveloped teeth. Donors can be either dead or alive. If alive, the child will not be able to grow the tooth if the bud is removed. However, most children have at least four dental germs they can donate without missing the teeth later in life—the germs for their wisdom teeth.

Transplants are done in blocks of three or four germs. Teething begins in four to five months, and within a year the new teeth have developed roots.

So far none of the 12 adult patients have rejected the dental germs, and everyone seems to be teething nicely.

—Dorrie Cheshire-Engler



Studying worm chromosomes is an exciting science.



## SMELLING T-SHIRTS

Take a deep sniff now, and tell me: Whose dirty T-shirt is this? Richard Porter has been asking people this question, and he's come up with some surprising answers.

Porter, a psychologist at Vanderbilt University, in Nashville, Tennessee, thinks we give our sense of smell a lot less credit than it's due. To test that idea, he gave 12 pairs of siblings identical white T-shirts. The kids wore the shirts to bed each night and stored them in plastic bags during the day to prevent contamination by other odors. After three nights, 19 of the 24 children could pick out their sibling's shirt by smell alone.

Then Porter tested parents—ten mothers and eight fathers. All but two could tell their children's shirts apart. "We found it a lot harder to get fathers to join the study," he notes.

"They didn't want to take it seriously. The mothers were intrigued by the idea."

Porter has found that mothers can identify their children within two days after the infant is born. He doesn't know yet whether the awareness is genetically endowed or learned, but he hopes to test this by working with women who are seeing their newborn infants for the first time.

Porter says his colleagues like to poke fun at him, and he attributes this to our cultural training. "We tend to be very inhibited about body odors," he points out. "Much more so than some other cultures. In the Middle East, intermediaries arranging a marriage for a third party sometimes turn women down because of their odor." —Owen Davies

"Most bad habits are tools to help us through life."  
—Johann Wolfgang von Goethe



Children can identify their siblings from the smell of their T-shirts. Mothers can smell-identify their babies two days after birth.

## COMPUTER EPILEPSY

The latest clues to the cause of epilepsy are coming not from the brain but from a computer.

Doctors already know that localized, or focal, epilepsy springs from a ridge of gray matter called the hippocampus, deep within the brain. Nerve cells there normally fire off a pulse of electricity every second or so, seemingly at random. But just before a seizure, hundreds of cells fire in a sudden burst, producing a sharp "spike" on brain-wave recordings.

No one knew why those bursts occurred until Dr. Roger Traub, a computer scientist working for IBM, and Dr. Robert Wong, of the University of Texas, decided to combine lab studies of the deep-brain tissue with computer simulations of nerves. What they produced was a model of the nerve-cell bursts that provided a surprising insight.

"Understanding how a single cell gives off a burst proved more difficult than simulating a whole network of bursting cells," Dr. Traub recalls. One key was to include information about the brain cells of snails and other primitive creatures. "Data from mammals alone did not produce these bursts," he says.

The computer showed that it takes only one malfunctioning cell to set off a burst, in a kind of chain reaction. Now it "is starting to make predictions of how this could go wrong and lead to something that looks



IBM's Roger Traub uses the computer to study the brain.

like a seizure," Traub says.

According to the computer model, he notes, one cell burst does not actually cause a seizure. "But it helps to identify other variables that might. The real benefit of the model is to get researchers to look for things they wouldn't otherwise think of." —Allan Mautner

"If you should say, 'It is enough, I have reached perfection,' all is lost. For it is the function of perfection to make one know one's imperfection."

—St. Augustine

"Stay young by hanging on to your dreams. There is not much to do but bury a man when the last of his dreams is dead."

—Wilfred Peterson



# CONTINUUM



Hair loss is a common side effect of chemotherapy.

## MAGNETIC PILLS

Chemicals that destroy cancer cells can have devastating effects on healthy cells as well. So doctors who treat cancer patients with chemotherapy drugs are often faced with an insoluble dilemma: If they deliver too much of a drug, the patient might die of side effects; if they don't deliver enough, the patient will succumb to the cancer itself.

Now there may be a solution. Scientists at Massachusetts Institute of Technology's National Magnet Laboratory have developed tiny pills coated with protein and ultrathin magnetic particles. These magnetic micropills, filled with chemotherapy drugs, are injected right into an artery supplying a malignant tumor. The part of the body harboring the tumor is placed in a magnetic field

device that attracts the pills. A highly concentrated drug reservoir forms in and around the tumor as the drug leeches out of the pills.

Since only the tumor is affected and the drug does not travel elsewhere in the bloodstream, micropills can be used to deliver 100 times more of a drug than conventional chemotherapy. The result: Massive quantities of the drug guarantee that tumor cells will meet certain death.

According to molecular physicist Barry Seers, formerly of the National Magnet Laboratory and now president of a company researching and manufacturing magnetic micropills, experiments with rats show that magnetic-micropill chemotherapy works. In one test, 80 percent of those rats first injected with a lethal sarcoma cancer and then injected with the anticancer drug adriamycin died. But 90 percent of the tumors went away when the adriamycin was delivered in micropills. Seers notes that the pills may be ready for people by 1984.

—Caroline Robb

*'Have courage for the great sorrows of life, and patience for the small ones. And when you have accomplished your daily task, go to sleep in peace. God is awake.'*

—Victor Hugo

*'There is no way of avoiding the advance of years except by dying; and there is no great fun in that.'*

—Isaac Asimov



Three Mile Island protesters. The U.S. Court of Appeals has ruled that citizens' nuclear fear must be carefully evaluated.

## FEAR POLLUTION

Is the anxiety experienced by people living near nuclear-power plants a serious health threat? Yes, according to the U.S. Court of Appeals. The court has recently ruled that the fear felt by those living near the Three Mile Island nuclear-power plant must be evaluated before the plant can be reacquired.

It all started in March 1979, when panic-stricken residents near the malfunctioning plant in Pennsylvania formed People Against Nuclear Energy (PANE). PANE became especially incensed last year when the Nuclear Regulatory Commission (NRC) ordered the facility to start up again. PANE asked the NRC to consider the awesome psychological impact of turning on the power. But the commission refused, arguing that technical, not emotional

considerations were within its purview.

PANE's attorney, William Jordan, then petitioned the U.S. Court of Appeals. He claimed that under the Atomic Energy Act of 1954 and the National Environmental Protection Act of 1968 the NRC must protect the public's health and safety, which includes social and psychological well-being. "We tend to think environmental means birds and trees," Jordan says. "But the National Environmental Protection Act is humanly-oriented, meant to protect man's harmony with his environment." At Three Mile Island, that has been severely damaged.

Early this year the court ruled that the NRC could not restart TMI-1, the twin of the damaged reactor, before assessing the effect on the psychological health of neighboring residents.

—Sandra Dorr





# OOPARTS

BY ROBERT PATTON

It was a classic out-of-place artifact or, as archaeologists would say, an *oophyte*.

While excavating an Egyptian tomb near Saqqara in 1931, investigators came upon a small, birdlike object made of sycamore wood. It was dubbed the Saqqara bird and, like the rest of the tomb's contents, dated to 200 B.C. Little more thought was given to the matter until almost 90 years later, after the Wright brothers had made their landmark flight and ushered in the era of modern aviation. To the next generation of Egyptologists, the birdlike artifact looked uncannily like an airplane. The resemblance was so striking that a team

of aviation experts was assembled in the early Seventies to explore this hypothesis. Their study revealed that the 5.6-inch-long body was aerody- namically sound. In fact, one aeronautics engineer noted a remarkable similarity between the Saqqara

bird and a new, oblique-winged aircraft that NASA planned to build. And when the tiny wooden relic was subjected to the ultimate test—a flight trial—it soared through the air with the ease and grace of a modern-day glider. To the experts, the conclusion was inescapable: The 2,000-year-old object was a model airplane.

It is tempting to dismiss the Saqqara bird as an oddity, a single misplaced piece in the incomplete mosaic of history. But it is hardly alone among artifacts that demonstrate strikingly advanced ingenuity for their age. Using increas- ingly refined tools for exploring the past, ar- chaeologists have

identified a number of remnants that seem as improbable in their primitive context as pavement-dwelling Sorey headphones. Indeed, the technical sophistication of cer- tain age-old relics is so impressive that we have only recently come to understand



*Did Egyptian pharaohs have airplanes?*

*Did our ancient ancestors turn rock into plastic? Out-of-place artifacts offer some surprising clues*



their purposes, prompting some scholars to wonder: Is it possible that the great scientific and technological achievements of the past 500 years were already known to ancient civilizations?

Consider:

- Differential gears, which permit a machine to perform two functions simultaneously, were not used in the West until 1575. Yet this innovation was incorporated into the design of a model planetarium (shown on the preceding page) found on a salvaged ship that sank off the coast of Greece in 78 a.c.

- Electric batteries have been found in Iraq that date from 100 a.c.—more than 18 centuries before Ben Franklin received credit for discovering electricity.

- A map drawn in 1513 correctly depicts Antartica's coastline before it was covered by ice—more than 6,000 years ago its accuracy could not be verified until 1949, when electronic probes were driven into the ice sheet covering the continent.

For years, scholars have puzzled over these and other objects—the acornium historian Rene Noorbergen coined for out-of-place artifacts. By all historical rights, objects simply should not exist. Until recently these anachronistic objects were either relegated to the realm of the inexplicable or explained away as the mysterious residues of visiting spacemen.

Thanks to new techniques of dating, however, there has been much renewed interest in objects. Roles long abandoned to museum basements are being dusted off and their age accurately determined by such methods as thermoluminescence, neutron-activation analysis, X radiography, and radiocarbon dating. We have come a long way since 1650, when James Ussher, archbishop of Armagh, confidently declared that God created man in 4004 a.c.—a date that John Lightfoot, vice-chancellor of Cambridge University and a contemporary of Ussher's, further refined to 9 a.m. on October 23.

Because the so-called time curtain of man's history has been constantly pushed back, advances in chronology have conferred new respectability on the study of objects. Today the existence of such anomalies is no longer disputed. In fact, some academics are now suggesting that objects could be the key to antiquity's most intractable riddles.

Take the great megaliths that dot the world's landscape: from the pyramids of Egypt to the mighty statues of Easter Island to the vast circular structures of Stonehenge. These relics, many of them dating from the Stone Age, were once thought to be the work of a long extinct race of giants. How could mere mortals build towering monuments out of stone blocks so heavy that a modern crane cannot lift them, and so precisely joined that a knife blade cannot fit between them? If a daring new proposal is correct, our early ancestors could turn rock into plastic.

At the International Symposium on Ar-

cheochemistry held at the Brookhaven National Laboratory in the summer of 1980, Joseph Davidovits revealed findings that stunned the distinguished audience. Davidovits, a scientist at the Gasopolymer Institute in St.-Quentin, France, carried out an electrochemical analysis of stone fragments removed from the Gate of the Sun. The lion-on, elaborately carved gate stands by itself on an isolated plateau at Tiwanaco, Bolivia, 13,000 feet above sea level. The great mystery of course, is how it got there.

The first clue Davidovits's investigation uncovered was that the molecular structure of the stone had been rearranged, suggesting that at one time it had existed in liquid form. Further analysis revealed traces of alkaline mineral reactants, such as oxalates, which are capable of dissolving stone. Davidovits hypothesizes that the original Huasteca builders probably broke down the stone by chemical means at the rock quarry, transporting it in plastic form

five miles away. According to Davidovits, scrapings from these monuments contain an oxalic acid residue. Were the inhabitants of Easter Island also skilled at melting down rock and molding it anew?

For the time being, Davidovits's theory remains just that: "It's intriguing, but definitely controversial," says Edward V. Sayre, a chemist at Brookhaven. Or at least this is his reserved judgment until Stonehenge, the Great Pyramid of Giza, and other megalithic wonders are put to the test.

As far as past scientific accomplishments are concerned, the truth is, we just don't know how much of man's accumulated wisdom has been lost through wars, natural disasters, and deliberate wholesale destruction. Isolated pockets of civilization may have flourished for centuries only to be overrun by barbarians and their former glory lost forever. The oldest societies with a written record—Egypt, Mesopotamia, and the Indus Valley—seem to have emerged without any cultural antecedents, between 3400 and 3100 a.c. Strangely out of nowhere these suddenly appeared a uniform code of law, the wheel, knowledge of astronomy and agriculture, and elaborate temples inscribed with cuneiform or hieroglyphic script. Is it mere coincidence that three centers of enlightenment should emerge simultaneously at widely separated locations?

Some historians think these synchronous events are the result of parallel development of unrelated cultures at similar stages of evolution. Others, however, adhere to the doctrine of diffusion—the fanning out of a culture from a central starting point. The unprecedented explosion of knowledge 5,000 years ago, they believe, may have been foreshadowed by an earlier society whose cultural remnants have long since vanished. The evidence for such a remote civilization, predating even the Sumerians, is tentative at best. But perhaps one village has persisted all these millennia—a remarkable map that a visiting Turkish naval officer presented to the U.S. Navy Hydrographic Office in 1896.

Charles H. Haggard, a professor of the history of science at Keene State College in New Hampshire, was one of the first experts to scrutinize the artifact. It was a fragment of a world map drawn on a gazelle hide in 1513 by one Piri Reis, an admiral in the Turkish navy. On one corner of the document, Reis had written that the map had been compiled from some 20-odd older maps, one of them drawn by Christopher Columbus. Ever since Columbus's historic voyages to America, historians have been searching for the legendary chart that guided him. Here, it seemed, was evidence that such a map had once existed.

One aspect of the Piri Reis map especially caught Haggard's attention. It seemed to chart correctly the coastline of Queen Maud's Land in Antarctica—a feat modern science had not been able to accomplish until 1949 because of the thick

◆Not until the 1930s, when commercial airlines first flew over the Andes, were the Nazca pictographs correctly recognized for what they clearly are.◆

to the site of erection, where it would then be poured into a mold.

To support his contention, the scientist points out that present-day Huasteca Indians still make stone objects in such a fashion. The oxalic acid, which they use to loosely rock, is extracted from rubber leaves and other plants. The main question that remains unanswered is whether primitive people in other parts of the world could have possessed such knowledge. For instance, the giant stone heads of the Olmecs of central Mexico (see photo on page 62), their features curiously flaked down back to 1250-400 a.c. The faces were carved out of boulders weighing up to 24 tons, which are now known to have originated in a quarry 45 miles away. Plastic rock does not seem so far-fetched when one contemplates the impossible task of dragging crushing loads over that distance with little more than crude sledges.

So far the Easter Island statues provide the only hint that this technology may have been widely known throughout the ancient world. Some of the carved stones at this site are four stones high and weigh up to 64 tons, all have been traced to a quarry



ice sheet that covers the continent. Was the source map used by Pin Reis drawn before the onslaught of the ice some 6,000 years ago?

Over the next few years Hapgood and a group of his students conducted an extensive study of the map. What they discovered came as a complete surprise to them.

- Comparing it with other portolans, or port-to-port maps of the Middle Ages, they determined that all these maps seemed to be based on one original source map. Moreover successive charts did not improve in accuracy. In other words, a map drawn at the beginning of the fourteenth century was just as good as one from the sixteenth century.

- According to computer analysis, that original source map had been drawn using plane trigonometry, prompting Hapgood to remark, "This was a total shock, since most experts believe there was no trigonometrical foundation to the portolan charts."

- The original cartographers used an oblong rather than a square grid, a type of projection that allows for the distortion created when a flat map is imposed on a sphere. Known as the Mercator projection, it is named for the man who supposedly invented it circa 1569, some 50 years after the Pin Re is map was drawn.

- The Pin Re is map correctly showed the contours of Antarctica before the ice sheet covered it. Hapgood's best estimate of when the original source map was drawn is 10,000 years ago.

The picture that seems to emerge therefore, wrote Hapgood, "is of a scientific achievement far beyond the capacities of the navigators and mapmakers of the Renaissance, or of the known geographers of ancient times."

Others are not so sure. Derek de la Solla Price, Avalon Professor of the History of Science at Yale University, refuses to take Hapgood seriously. "I think he's gone way out on a limb," he said. "Scholarly life is difficult enough without stringing things up with far-out theories. I don't think his claims can be substantiated."

Nonetheless, Hapgood's findings have been accepted by the Cartographic Section of the U.S. Strategic Air Command and his methodology vouched for by the Rev. Daniel L. Linehan, director of the Weston Observatory at Boston College and by Professor Francis J. Hayden, director of the Georgetown University Observatory.

The true story behind the Pin Re is map may never be known. But it is certainly not the only artifact that has yielded previously unsuspected complexity upon scientific examination. Consider an object found in Iraq in 1936. It was excavated in Kuyut Rabba, a farming village southeast of Baghdad, among ruins dated 250 B.C.-A.D. 650. It consists of a clay pot containing an inner cylinder of sheet copper with an iron rod suspended in the center. The edges of the copper cylinder appear to have been ad-



## Every playback is an encore.

Stevie Wonder takes his music home from the studio on TDK. Because he knows that TDK tape records and captures everything he creates...and gives it back to him playback after playback after playback.

TDK's advanced audio cassette technology gives you the full musical spectrum. Take TDK's AD cassettes, for example. AD's are the normal bias cassettes with a brilliant high end, broad dynamic range and low noise levels. They give you outstanding performances at an outstanding value.

All TDK audio cassettes are designed to capture the wonder of

the creative mind. That's why Stevie Wonder wouldn't think of using any other cassette.

Find out for yourself what makes TDK cassettes special. You'll find every playback is an encore... for a lifetime.



**TDK**  
Music lives on TDK®



dered with a lead-in alloy and the iron rod seems to have been corroded by an acid solution long since evaporated. Other such pots have been found alongside tin-iron and copper rods in Tel Omer, also near Baghdad.

"If you take all these things together," said Arne Eggebrecht, an Egyptologist with the Römisch und Prehistorisches Museum in Hildesheim, West Germany, who first saw these fragments in 1976, "to a scientist, they can only mean an electric cell."

To study these devices, Eggebrecht enlisted the aid of a battery specialist, an electrochemist, a goldsmith, and a galvanizer. After making an exact replica of the Iraqi battery, they filled the model with an alkaline liquid made of the juice of freshly pressed grapes. The resulting current registered 0.5 to 2 volts of electricity.

Then Eggebrecht took a small silver statue, immersed it in a gold cyanide solution, and passed electricity from his homemade battery through it. It took him less than two hours to apply a thin layer of gold to his statue. He then successfully repeated this experiment several times, proving to their own satisfaction at least that this could have been the means whereby ancient metallurgists plated their jewelry.

"A half-volt to two volts of electricity is significant," comments Frank J. Bond, former director of the Electronic Device Materials and Process Laboratories at Bell Labs and president of Bond Engineering. "The most frequently used battery in the modern world, the lead-acid battery, produces only two volts per cell. The proposal that a series of such cells were used to provide DC voltage and currents to electroplate gold is quite within the bounds of feasibility."

Early man may indeed have used electricity, but it should be noted that alternate methods of gluing precious objects were known in other parts of the ancient world. Archaeologists have uncovered hoards of buried artifacts in Peru, dating from the pre-Incan culture of the Chimu (circa 100 A.D.—A.D. 800), which at first glance appear to be electroplated. But, according to Craig Morris, associate curator of the South American Collection of the American Museum of Natural History in New York, "They used a process known as depletion gilding. Essentially the process involves taking a metal alloy that has a small quantity of gold in it and removing all but the gold instead of adding gold to the surface. It's a fairly complicated, even an ingenious, process, but it does not involve electricity in any sense."

Another example of an artifact that could not be explained or properly analyzed at the time of its discovery is a mechanical contrivance found off the Greek island of Antikithera in 1900. Among the treasures of a Greek merchant ship that had foundered and sunk in the Aegean in 78 B.C. was an unlikely piece of bronze encased in wood and encrusted with centuries of calcar-

eous or limestone deposits. The external wood casings cracked as the wood dried, and the enclosed bronze artifact was split into four flat fragments, the inner sides of which revealed parts of geared wheels with barely legible inscriptions. Scholars at the time initially identified the object as an astrolabe, a mechanical device used to determine the altitude of the sun and other celestial bodies.

That's the matter rested until 1951, when Yale's Derek de la Matia Price studied the artifact and thought it much too complex to be a simple astrolabe. Even then Price was unable to say clearly what it was. Not until 1971, when gamma radiographs and X-ray photographs were taken of the inner workings, was it revealed to be a geared planetarium. By means of dials and pointers, this intricate gadget could determine the motions of the sun and the moon, show where they were in the past and would be in the future, and determine simultaneously the phases of the moon.

■ If a daring  
new proposal is proved  
correct, the  
towering megalithic  
monuments  
of the ancient world  
were molded  
out of plastic rock. ■

Most amazing of all, the Antikithera mechanism possessed some 30 gears of various sizes and a differential gear shift that allowed two shafts to rotate at different speeds. Presumably it had been the accepted wisdom of historians that no ancient civilization had either the knowledge or the inclination to build such complex machinery, and that differential gears did not appear in the West until 1575.

Actually, a mechanism similar to the Antikithera had been described by Ovid in the third century B.C.; it was ostensibly made by Archimedes, the great inventor and discoverer of the principle of specific gravity. Two centuries later Cicero described such an invention while residing in Rhodes, presumably about the time the Antikithera device was lost at sea.

"The Antikithera mechanism wasn't for calculation, not a computer in the modern sense," Price explains. "It was just a teaching model, its status more that of a planetarium than a computer. In my opinion—and so far no one has challenged my conclusions—it represents an important link in a continuous tradition that extended through the call of clockwork in the Med-

die Ages, and culminated in the Industrial Revolution. It is the oldest existing relic of scientific technology."

Scientist and author Arthur C. Clarke puts it another way: "Unfortunately this complex device merely described the planets' apparent movement; it did not help to explain them. If the insight of the Greeks had matched their ingenuity, the Industrial Revolution might have begun a thousand years before Columbus."

There is sometimes a reluctance among scientists to accept the authenticity of objects because so many major finds have been made by amateurs. One reason amateurs play such a large role suggests Stuart D. Scott, Jr., professor of anthropology at the State University of New York in Buffalo, is that "a farmer working in a field, or another layman, is often the first to stumble upon a find. Only then is the discovery brought to the notice of the proper authorities."

Amateurs are quick to point out that their work has in many instances been beneficial, and they invariably cite the work of Alexander Marshack, a former journalist and drama critic. An armchair in the world of science, Marshack correctly determined that 30,000-year-old bone tools found throughout Europe were crude attempts by primitive man to keep track of the phases of the moon. His insight—which he based on a hunch—has forced paleontologists to revise backward their estimate of when man first began to keep a systematic record of the heavens.

Then there is Barry Fell, a former professor of marine biology at Harvard University and a self-styled epigrapher who has translated inscriptions found on megalithic ruins in North America and interpreted them to mean that Europeans traveled to America 1,000 years before Columbus, that Libyans colonized Iowa in 500 B.C., and that Iberian Punic-speaking Celts settled in New England in 800 B.C. and left numerous dolmens (stone burial chambers) and other megalithic structures in their wake.

One of the most remarkable prehistoric documents "discovered" by Fell was an engraved clay tablet, now called the Davenport Calendar Stone, found in an ancient burial mound near Davenport, Iowa, in 1874. It was noted at the time that this tablet was inscribed with what appeared to be three distinct scripts, but because no one could decipher them, scholars at Harvard and the Smithsonian Institution declared it to be a forgery.

The stone was then sent to the Davenport Academy of Sciences, later renamed the Putnam Museum, and was all but forgotten until nearly a century later when Barry Fell identified the inscriptions as Egyptian, Iberian Punic, and Libyan. According to Fell, the stone appears to be a commemorative tablet celebrating the yearly festival of the Egyptian god Osiris and dates from around 700 B.C.

Fell's conclusions are by no means an



# TRAVEL FIRST CLASS THROUGH THE UNIVERSE EVERY MONTH.



## SUBSCRIBE TO THE MAGAZINE OF THE FUTURE WITH THIS SPECIAL, MONEY-SAVING OFFER.

Right now you hold in your hands a copy of OMNI magazine, the pioneer and current leader in reporting every new frontier of science. Reading OMNI every month is a most rewarding experience. Our readers are fascinated by the wealth of information that OMNI offers: documentation of scientific breakthroughs that are happening right now or that are likely to occur. In each issue you'll find out about such things as black holes, genetic engineering, near death experiences, and brain implants. Plus news of medical advances, such as cures for cataracts and cancers.

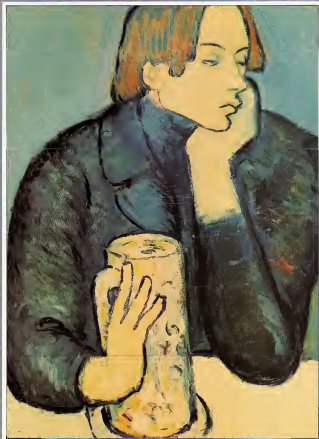
One of the special features of OMNI is its continuing presentation of the finest in science fiction. In any given issue, you're apt to find new stories by such masters of the craft as Arthur C. Clarke, Ray Bradbury, Robert Heinlein, and Stanislaw Lem.

The exciting world of OMNI—yours at a tremendous saving of 20%. By signing up for our introductory one-year (12 issues) subscription at only \$23.95, you'll save over \$6 off the cover price! Or you can subscribe for two years (24 issues) for \$43.95 and protect yourself from possible price increases.

Just fill out and mail this coupon or the postage-paid card.

<b>OMNI</b>		OMNI MAGAZINE 909 THIRD AVE. NEW YORK, NY 10022
<input type="checkbox"/> YES! Send me one year of OMNI (12 issues) for only \$23.95, that's a savings of over \$6 off the cover price.		
<input type="checkbox"/> Increase my savings! Send me 2 years of OMNI (24 issues) for only \$43.95, that's a savings of over \$16 off the cover price. (For United Kingdom subscriptions, send payment of \$14 for one year to: 21 Brompton Rd., London, W14.)		
Name _____	Telephone _____	
Address _____	Appt. # _____	
City _____	State _____	Zip _____
Please renew my current subscription of the same low rate:		
<input type="checkbox"/> Bill me <input type="checkbox"/> Check or money order enclosed		
Credit card holders call toll-free 1-800-331-5760. Ask for operator 60. In Oklahoma call 1-800-722-3600. Ask for operator 60.		
If it checks please, list state (U.S., APO, FPO and DPO only). Consider card elsewhere. \$14 for a 1-year subscription. Payment must accompany order. Allow 6-8 weeks for delivery of first issue. All payments in U.S. dollars in U.S. currency. ©1985		





FICTION

## THE MAN WHO MET PICASSO

*A young artist is dazzled by a colorful riddle*

BY MICHAEL SWANWICK

**I**n another time, another place, the shop could have been a magician's lair. A gargoyle crouched, stone wings spread, above the shabby brownstone's doorway. Submerged within dark windows were cracked Tiffany shades and statuettes of Greek gods, lacking here an arm, there a head that on the originals had survived into modern times. Weathered gilt lettering on the panes read *MIXING WOL—MICRONOMICS*.

Half a block away a gas station stood at the corner of an expressway feeder. Beyond it, air shimmered over the pavement. It mingled with exhaust fumes, was blasted apart by loud cars bright with hot chrome. Somewhere a burglar alarm wailed.

But inside the shop was quiet; the traffic muted. Shadowed shelving roared over a nondescript desk and a few square yards of carpet. The vases and platters, cracked goblets and broken figurines might have been the slow limestone growths of a cave. An air conditioner in some distant part of the house took the edge off the heat, making it possible to keep the windows closed.

The old man propped himself by the desk, reached a gnarled hand to the side, placed it about a circle of glass. He shuffled to the nearest window, where a solitary sunbeam pierced the interior gloom. It caught his white hair and suffused it with holy light.

The glass plate flashed purple fire as he held it up, turning it over and over again in his hands. "This fragment had to be baked together, or else, with the first little touch of London, they would snap again. His voice was gentle and contemplative. "It's no great trick if you have the clamps to hold the pieces together perfectly.

PAINTING BY PABLO PICASSO



But they don't sell such things; there's not the market! You have to build them your self, you said?"

The customer nodded respectfully.

Well, put the glass down and started to turn, then stopped to pick up a Hummel figurine. It was a fat boy with rosy cheeks; he was playing an accordion. "Look at this," he said with mild disgust. "People collect these things, you know. Tell me: Would you waste your time replicating a thing like this?"

The man smiled and shook his head.

"That's good. Time is precious. It's the one limitation you can't ignore. When I was young, I spent a month building a single set of clamps—imagine that! There was a statue with a broken ear of balsa—a nose—that I had to set perfectly. But just as I finished the clamps, I saw some children playing in the mud. I looked at them and put my work aside. And I held that nose in place with a piece of putty."

Well, at least I had the skill. I was a sculptor then. Yes I was. He straightened slightly, to stare off into some nonexistent distance, and his voice grew reminiscent. "How I wasted my youth! When I think of all I had—and I spent my life working on trash like that!"

Still the customer said nothing, but it was an encouraging sort of silence, and after a quick glance through his shaggy eye brows, Wei gestured the man to a chair. It was so very long ago... he mused.

It was an early autumn evening. Paris was wet and miserable, and I was on my way to the Opera. This was a ridiculous expense for an art student—there were days when all I had to eat was one lousy apple—but my friend Manissa had received the tokens from her parents and had invited me along. I remember that I had been working in granite that day, and my hands were slightly red and tingled pleasantly.

We were just chums. Manissa and I, not lovers, and she was not a good-looking woman. No, I lie—she was extremely beautiful. But it was all internal to the eye she was quite ugly.

We were walking along a drab and weary street—quickly for our coats were light—and the buildings were all huddled together and soaked with innuendo. I was making some laughing comment when Manissa grabbed my arm and pointed across the street.

"Le Boeuf?" she hissed. We'd nicknamed Picasso the Bull because at that time he was painting all those pictures of minotaurs. I looked, and there he was. Seated at a café table by the curb, hunched over a drink, with that little black beret of his slouched across his head.

I shrugged. "So?"

"This is your chance," she whispered urgently. "Go up and ask him about the novel our teacher was telling us about."

"You want me—a student, a nobody—to go up to Le Boeuf and ask him about one of his paintings?" I snorted. "He

wouldn't give me the time of day."

"You must go up and ask," she insisted fiercely.

"No, no, I couldn't."

"Well, if you won't, then I will." And looking into those blazing green eyes, I knew that she meant it. My heart sank.

"No, don't do that. He would only be rude to you." He had a reputation for that kind of behavior. "Better that I go."

"Then go!"

I waited a beat by the curb, then darted between the cars to the other side. Taking a deep breath, I approached Picasso's table and stood across from him, not daring to speak before he noticed me.

Slowly he raised his head, lifted those baleful eyes to mine. They glared with a malevolent light, and his mouth moved like that of a camel.

"Idiot!" he spat.

I bowed politely and said in a low voice, "Oui, Maître." If the Master told me I was an idiot, who was I to disagree?

● I looked, and there he was: Seated at a café table by the curb, hunched over a drink, with that little black beret of his slouched across his head ●

"Maître?" he asked. "You are one of us then? An artist?"

"Un élève." I said. "Only a student."

"Bâ!" He pointed impudently at the wee chair opposite him, and I obeyed. He glanced at my rough-callused hands. "A sculptor, eh?"

I admitted this was so, and he looked pleased. "You will have a drink with me."

"Thank you, Maître, but—"

"Garçon!" He snapped his fingers and a waiter materialized. He pointed at his glass. "Another for my companion."

The waiter brought aniseña, a drink I had always loathed. I took a sip, trying not to grimace.

For a moment he studied me silently. A leaf fell to the table, and he glanced at it, deemed it unworthy, and swept it away. "You have a girlfriend across the street?" he asked suddenly.

Manissa was indeed standing where I'd left her, clutching her light cloth coat about her and peering anxiously at us. But Picasso was facing away from her; he must have seen my glances. "She is not exactly my girlfriend. I began bringing her over."

Back across the street I ran, to where Manissa stood shivering. I took her hand and led her back. She stood humbly before the great man, and he looked her up and down with those basilisk eyes. "You know," he said, "you are a remarkably ugly woman."

"Oui, Maître. Sit down!"

Picasso snapped his fingers for the waiter, then pointed to his glass again. The man darted away. "And yet—there is something about that chin. Come by my studio next week, and I will paint you."

"Merci, Maître."

"Bâ!" he snorted in disgust. Manissa aniseña arrived, and she drank it with apparent pleasure. Picasso turned to me again.

"So. Obviously you have a question, or you would not have dared approach me. Out with it!"

I stared into the milky liquid in my glass. "You did a painting," I said hesitantly, "some ten years ago of a woman—a nude. It was called *La Bofe*."

"Bâ!" Do you have any idea how many women I have painted in my life? Hundreds! Thousands! And out of all these years you expect me to remember one painting?"

"She had an orange navel," I said. The principal of our school had lectured us for a full day on that one painting.

"Ahhh," Picasso said. "I know the one you speak of. What about it?"

"Our teacher, the dean of our school, he said that the navel should not have been orange—that it should have been green."

Picasso's attention was slackening. A truck smashed through a nearby puddle, throwing up a rooster-tail of water that almost sprayed the table, and he did not notice. "And what did he say about my painting it orange?"

"He said that you were a fool!"

"Das Schicksal!" The Master's face turned red, and he began swearing in German, an endless stream of truly foul words. I wiggled in my chair in embarrassment.

He noticed my reaction and stopped in mid-curse. "So," he said. "Sie sprechen das deutsch."

"Ein klein bisschen!" I admitted. I was by no means fluent, but I knew enough German to follow his outburst.

"Well, then, you go back to your teacher and tell him he plays with himself!"

"What?" I cried in astonishment. Manissa's hand flew up to her mouth, tried unsuccessfully to stifle a giggle.

"Tell this pig that he plays with himself. Tell him that Picasso says so."

I shook my head politely but firmly. "You want me to tell the dean of my school this? No, I am afraid not."

"Ahhh," he said. "You are one of those." I had managed to choke down my aniseña, and he noticed that the glasses were empty, gestured for refills. I winced inwardly. Picasso glared at me. "And what do you think, eh?"

"I do not know why you painted it thus."



I said heartily: "But I know that Picasso had a reason."

"Oh? And how do you know that? There was something dangerous, something very animal, about the way he hunched forward over the table, and I found myself tongue-tied, unable to reply."

Manisa, silent until now, said: "The painting has become almost an obsession with Franz; we have discussed it again and again. And he told me that you must have had a reason because, he said, Picasso is a wizard!"

Picasso looked back in his chair, bellowing with laughter: "A wizard? That's good! So you think I am a wizard, eh, my little sculptor?"

"Oui, Maître," I said humbly.

"Then, my young sorcerer's apprentice, I must be your wizard, eh? His eyes filled with dark, demonic mirth. But understand first of all that I do not speak about my work. The paintings themselves must do the talking, or else it is only words."

He was silent for a moment, but it was a compelling silence. He was in control of it.

But, he said at last, "If you really wish to learn, then I will tell you what to do. Are you familiar with the works of El Greco?"

"Yes, certainly in reproductions."

Reproductions—bah! Reproductions are nothing. You cannot know a work until you have seen it. But I'll tell you what: You must go to the Prado.

"Me? Go to Madrid? I was astonished all over again."

"Yes. To the Prado. On the second floor you will find an El Greco called *Roofs of Toledo*. You go there and stand before it. Look at it. There is a vast spread of roofs, all the city laid out under either a sunrise or a sunset. Just off the center is one orange roof, the only orange one among all the others. Hold your thumb so that it covers that roof and no more. You must study the painting, see it as a whole. Then put your thumb away and you will have your answer."

And for this I have only to go to the Prado? It was so ludicrous a suggestion that I had to struggle not to laugh aloud.

"Yes, that is your quest: your wizard is sending you there."

I shrugged. "I know you can tell by my accent that I am an American. But you must understand that my family is poor and I am here on a scholarship. Where would I come up with that kind of money?"

He stared at me for a moment. Then he took out a leather wallet, ran a thumb through its contents, calmly counted out five hundred francs, and gave them to me! "Take this," he said, "and go. Take her— he jerked his head at Manisa—"your girlfriend" with you. Both of you do as I have directed. This night was beginning to fall, the street going dark. We had missed the beginning of our opéra."

Now I am not giving this to you. If you go to Madrid and spend your time foolishly, you owe me this book. But if you do as I have instructed, and return with the



For personally signed 11" x 19" fine lithograph print, by K. Davis, send \$18.00 to Box 3332, Oka, N.Y. 10962.

## Outruns Them All

The Wild Turkey is an incredible bird, capable of out-running a galloping horse in a short sprint.

It is also the symbol of Wild Turkey, an incredible whiskey widely recognized as the finest whiskey produced in America.



**WILD TURKEY™ 101 PROOF/8 YEARS OLD**  
AUSTIN NICHOLS (THE NICHOLS) BREWERY CO. CINCINNATI, OHIO



answer then you owe me nothing. The money is yours. And I will tell you why I painted the woman's novel orange."

I sat there, his money in my hand, not knowing what to say or do. I opened my mouth, shut it again.

Picasso grew suddenly angry. "Go away!" he snapped. "You are disturbing me—get out of here!"

So we went.

It was an interesting trip. Marisa costumed herself as an haute-bourgeoise and with a constant stream of demands and complaints made life miserable for the staff. It got so that the porter would hunch his shoulders and try to bull his way past our compartment. To no avail. Marisa darted out, fox-like swinging, and seized the man's arm with her long red nails. My pillow! she snarled. "They are foul!"

The man threw up his hands in dismay. His little mustache drew in on itself. "Madame—"

"And the sandwiches in the luncheon car—the lettuce is quite definitely wilted!"

The porter could not edge away for Marisa still clung to his arm. She leaned quite close to the poor man and, with an air of final triumph, added: "And my lover—the more so young artist here—he is lousy in bed!" Then she released him.

The porter fled down the corridor. As soon as he was out of sight, Marisa collapsed across her seat in laughter.

I sat cracking my knuckles, thinking of Picasso's of all the money I owed.

The Prado was all smooth marble floors and cold echoes. We arrived early—I had not even allowed us time to freshen up—and the galleries were virtually deserted. Now and then we'd hear tenned sets of heels click-click by, or a scattered fragment of light conversation. It did not take us long to find The Rooftops of Toledo.

Humbly like supplicants, we stood before the work. It was a grandiose sweep of roofs caught in the rich, low-flying Spanish sun. I could have eaten an apple in the time we stood there, core seeds and all. Then slowly, hesitantly, I raised my thumb at arm's length until it just covered the arched roof near the center of the painting.

Agonized minutes crept by. My thumb wavered slightly but I held it stationary until my entire arm ached with fatigue pains. Cold sweat beaded on my forehead. Still I didn't move. And finally I pulled my thumb away triumphantly.

And I saw—nothing.

I almost collapsed. The painting loomed before me like daubed with colors, the speck of orange enigmatic and mocking. Sweaty and pale, I turned to Marisa to ask her she seen it.

She shrugged—no. Whatever the great secret was, she had not seen it, either nor did she especially care.

That was Marisa. She had shrewd intelligence, nerve, and self-confidence and a cool, disdaining eye. But she was only a

dilettante, a dabbler. She had enrolled in the school because it was fashionable, the thing to do. There is no discredit to her in this—only she was not an artist. She didn't care.

But I had to care, because to fail this test would be to admit that I also was no artist. So again I tried, only this time differently.

You cannot actually see a painting unless it fits you. I had been thinking of Picasso, feeling the weight of his money and the fear of his disapproval. All of this forced myself to forget. I stood and simply let the painting grow until it was all I saw and all I thought of. Instead of seeking answers, I waited.

Marisa wandered away to look at other works but I did not notice. Only dimly, distantly was I aware of the slow passage of time, of the still air, the quiet. Moving like a somnambulist, I raised my thumb, held it steadily before me. I studied the painting without demands or expectations.

I snapped my thumb away. And I saw

**•Picasso's attention was absolute. A truck smashed through a nearby puddle, throwing up a rooster-tail of water that almost sprayed the table, and he did not notice.**

I could have sobbed in relief. The museum gallery seemed to swim about the. I turned to Marisa, saw that she was not there. That she was several paintings away and hurried to her side.

Do you want to try again? Look harder this time," I said.

"No," she said. She looked at me oddly. "You have the most idiotic grin on your face. I realized suddenly that my cheeks hurt. But what did I care?" I grabbed Marisa, swung her around, kissed her right hair in the middle of the Prado.

Events kept me from reporting back to Picasso immediately on my return. But one bright October morning found me at the Rue des Grands-Augustins, where his studio was. The seventeenth-century mansion houses along the street had been subdivided into offices and businesses, a little worn but not quite shabby. Balzac had lumbered ponderously down this very way, a walrus touched by divine fire, and I followed in his footsteps. The day was unseasonably warm, so bright and fine that I almost forgot my troubles.

At number 7 I plunged within and fur

ried up a gloomy spiral stairway. I took the steps two and three at a time, peed a process server's office, up to a simple door on which was tacked a hand-written note: "C'est ici," it said. Here it is, I knocked.

For a moment, nothing. Then the door flew open, and Picasso stood before me wearing a striped sailor shirt and white duck pants. He carried a mop under one arm, and in the hand of that same arm held a galvanized steel bucket of whitewash.

"Here! Well," he said threateningly. I was flustered that he had remembered my name. "Come in!"

Flooded with cool, northern light, the studio was a vast and colorful ptery. Prayed chairs were half-buried under piles of linens, pegboards, burlap, and steel rods. Canvas flats leaned against walls brightened by here a Matisse, there a Rousseau. And everywhere, of course, were his own canvases, but they were placed facing walls, not to be seen.

"You have interrupted me in the middle of my work," Picasso said, steering me around a pile of newspapers and pamphlets, out of which poked an old, rusting bicycle. "Stand there—and do not make a sound until I am done."

He planted me beside a broken-seated cane chair on which rested several canvases, a Modigliani peering out from the rear. I almost caught my ankle in a snail of wire when I realized that I was standing on one of the Master's sketches, and frantically I hopped away. I steadied myself with one hand on a palm-leafed ladder and watched him work.

One wall of the studio was all plate glass, with clear autumn light streaming through. Beyond, I could see the tail end of a line of brick rowhouses, with tiny, walled-in yards, and a cemetery. The sky was as flatly blue as that of any Reno, and the graywired, with its orchard-like lines of small white tombstones, was all grass gone brown.

Picasso was painting goats on the window. He dipped the mop into the bucket of whitewash, then smoothly, surely painted directly onto the glass, as if the mop were a gigantic brush. I stood entranced.

Those goats! The man had an uncanny, perfect knowledge of animal anatomy. The goats gambled joyfully on the glass, and though they were drawn with broad strokes, almost like cartoons, every detail was perfect. In a continuous sweep he drew a head, confirming the line to include the bump on the back, the upswelling behind the cranium.

The mop danced across the glass, creating ritual, making these creatures of the spring into something sacred, something that could not be expressed in words alone.

Finally he was done. He stepped back to study the work and, without looking at me, said: "What do you think?"

I kissed my fingertips. "C'est magnifique! You are truly a great artist!"

"No," he snarled. "I want your honest opinion. Don't try to flatter me."



There was some small movement in the cemetery beyond the glass, but I could not look past those luminous, spiritily gleams. "No opinion was ever more honest," I said. "You are magnificent, a great artist—truly a wizard!"

Grasping a large sponge, he advanced menacingly on the window. "It is not good enough for Picasso," he said and wiped it all clean.

I could have cried to see first one goot, then another, disappear in ugly white smears. The Master worked vigorously, attacking the glass, until it was all clean. I could look beyond and see the tiny figures on the dying grass, gathered about a small hole in the ground, a funeral.

Picasso threw the sponge away and turned on me. "You have been to the Prado, otherwise you would not dare show your stupid face before me. And now you think you have seen what I instructed you to see, eh? Well—I am warning."

I faced him squarely. He could not bully me. I knew what I had seen. "I have done as you told me, Maître, and I have two observations."

"Eh? I send you to see one thing, and you come back with two?" he sneered.

"The first thing I saw was that it was not a sunrise, but a sunset."

"That is so," he said impatiently. "And the other?"

"The second thing I saw was that the orange roof spreads the color of the setting sun about the rooftops, so that the eye sees its warmth on them all, even though there is not a touch of orange paint on any of the roofs."

"Exactly!" he cried. "That was what I sent you to see. El Greco had set himself a problem. He wanted to show the rich glow of sunset on the roofs, but without clabbering pigment on each and every roof. He wanted to do it in the most economical fashion possible. It is a trompe l'œil, a trick of the eye. The orange roof spreads its glow, but only in the eye of the viewer—not on the canvas itself. It supports the others without touching them."

"And that is why I painted the woman's novel orange. That painting had given me a lot of trouble. The stomach and limbs were too angular, too far, and I wanted them to be rounded—soft. But I did not want to ring in the third dimension. That is your province, my young sculptor. It is not the painter's."

"Painting is merely design. It is flat. To bring in the third dimension is to cheat. But still I wanted that illusion of roundness."

"It was a problem that I thought about for weeks—at the easel, in the cafes, on the crapper. Until I finally remembered El Greco, and painted her navel not green, but orange."

The orange, you see, spreads its glow across her belly and breasts, her arms and legs—and the eye is tricked into seeing them as rounded and soft. See. I broke the rules—but knowingly. For that is the artist's chore—to first master the rules, and

then overcome them. The rules exist, but they can all be circumvented."

He fixed those cold eyes on me. "And there is the gist of it. The actual painting is nothing. It is dead. It is only the working out of problems that the artist sets for himself that matters. The learning. Behind him, the coffin was being lowered into the cold earth."

"You—you will be an artist. You have the eye for it. But you must learn to never stop learning. Discipline—sure, you need discipline, you must work constantly, every minute of every day. But that is something you pick up along the way. Even you already have that kind of discipline, eh?"

I nodded and muttered, "Oui, Maître. It was true."

"You have called me a great artist—I do not believe there is such a thing. You have called me a wizard. Well," he smiled oddly, "perhaps I am. But first and foremost—pay attention to me now—I am a Student, now and for the rest of my life."

*I almost caught  
my ankle in a snarl of wire  
when I realized  
that I was standing on one  
of the Master's  
sketches, and frantically  
I hopped away. I  
stepped myself nervously.*

I fell back a pace from the intensity of his harangue. The Master came after me, grabbed my collar, and said, "Now rectify back to me what you have learned, my apprentice, so-called."

"First, about the roof," I said. "It supports without touching."

Picasso released his grip. "Hah! Good—your artist's eye sees right to the core of it. Yes, it is very much like the artist in that sense, also yet supporting all lending color and meaning to the world. Go on."

"Next, that the rules exist to be learned and then overcome. Outside the prayers were done, and dirt was being shoveled into the grave."

He almost smiled. "One more."

"That one never ceases to learn."

"That an artist never ceases to learn," he corrected. "All very good. But you came back with only two observations, and I have given you three answers. How shall we correct this imbalance, eh?"

"—"

"I have it! You will go out now—today! You will make a bust of your girlfriend, the ugly one, and you will return with it to me within a week. If it is good, I will see that it

is sold. If not—?" He made a gesture with his hands, as if balling up and discarding a scrap of paper.

The joy I had been feeling all died at once. Rather than face the Master, I stared out at the funeral, which was slowly beginning to break up. "I am sorry, Maître, but I cannot!"

Picasso was outraged. "You say no to me?" He grabbed the mop from the floor, hurled it away to crash noisily against a stack of corrugated iron sheeling.

"I am sorry, but words can say Maître, but I have just received a telegram from home—and—I fished the piece of paper from my pocket, and he snatched it out of my hand."

His face rose. Picasso read the telegram aloud. "Come home. Your father is dying. He threw it on the floor in disgust."

"All the preparations have been made," I said. "I leave in the morning."

"Still, I tell you what will happen?" he asked. He took me by the shoulders, turned me to face the funeral party. "First of all you will go home and your father will die. Never doubt it—fathers die."

He pointed at the small black figures. "That woman—there—the one apart from the others, like an old cat on a roof. She is your mother. She will take you aside as soon as the funeral is over."

The woman was joined by another small speck from this distance, it could as well have been me as anyone else.

"She will say to you, 'There's me, and the five children. And there's you. While he was alive, your father took care of us. Now it's your turn.'"

Perhaps the two were talking; it was impossible to tell. I saw the woman place an arm around the other's shoulder.

"And you will say, 'You mean—my career?' It's over?" His voice became mocking, whiny, and he shook me ferociously as he predicted these words.

"And do you know what she will say then, this mother of yours? She will say, 'It's a tough world. He flung me away from him. His eyes were savage.' Haven't you heard a single God-damned word of what I've told you?"

Turning my back on the funeral, I gave him a small bow and headed for the door. "I'm sorry, Maître."

"Then go!" he screamed. "Pass by your chance to be a so-called. What do I care? But you have wasted my time, and in the final reckoning that an evil weigh heavier against you!"

He slammed the door behind me.

The old man sighed. "Ah, well," he said, "what did I know? The Master was a prophet. The conversation went almost word for word as he said it would. And then came the war, and then I married and raised a family. They are all gone now, vanished like smoke. I tell myself that when I retire, I will return to sculpting. But I know that I won't. I'll never retire."

The man said nothing.  
continued on page 30



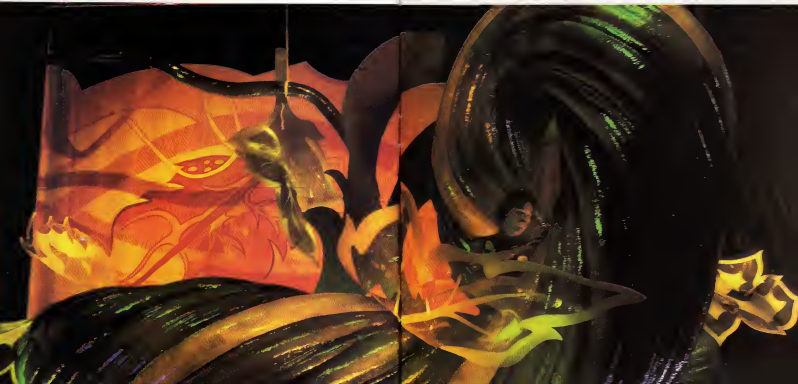
Mickey Mouse has seen the future—and has made it work

## TOMORROW LANDS

BY TIM ONOSKO

I t has been on the drawing boards for 15 years, comes with a price tag of close to \$1 billion, and was Walt Disney's last and, some say, grandest dream. It is called EPCOT (Experimental Prototype Community of Tomorrow) Center. Part amusement park, part world's fair, it will be, at the very least, the playground of tomorrow and one of the riskiest entertainment ventures ever.

PHOTOGRAPHS BY BRIAN WOLFF





Now rising from 550 acres of Florida swampland inside the mammoth piece of real estate known as Walt Disney World, EPCOT is easy to find. It is just a quick 2.5-mile monorail ride from Cinderella's Castle in Disney World's Magic Kingdom park a short hop to the future.

Unlike other Disney theme parks, EPCOT Center will not greet its visitors with Minnie and Mickey ambling down Main Street. There will be no magic castles, no souvenir shops laden with Disneyana. People looking for Adventureland instead will find pavilions where animated shows (like the volcano shown on the previous page) tell the story of the search for new energy resources. Instead of Frontierland, they will come upon a cavernous pavilion full of almost surreal displays and shows telling how man has used the land to obtain his daily bread (large photo on the opening pages depicting the life cycle of a plant). Those hoping for a trip through Fantasyland will instead be asked to take a trip guided by their own imaginations. And there won't be any need for Tomorrowland. The whole place is Tomorrowland.

EPCOT Center is the future, or rather a collection of ideas about the future in the Disney idiom. It is due to open this October 1 when Disney promotion boars "the 21st Century begins." Despite the Walt Disney Productions trademark, the success of EPCOT is by no means assured. Many new and largely untapped talents have worked on it. And, judging from a preliminary glimpse of what has been done, some of their ideas are richly imaginative, fascinating extensions of the Disney style. Other ideas, though, may disappoint those who travel to EPCOT Center looking for a strong vision of the future.

What Walt Disney Productions is building on its Disney World property near Orlando is a permanent exhibit—a "show case of ideas," describes the promotional jargon. As any visitor will soon discover, the showcase will be in the form of two complexes clustered on either side of a man-made lagoon. On the far side is the World Showcase, a collection of U.S. and foreign villages exhibiting the various countries' manufactured products, foods, and ideas. On the near side, near the entrance to the center, is Future World, a grouping of theme pavilions that house displays, games, and educational shows about such broad topics as energy, land use, transportation, and communications. Future World promises to be the more dazzling half, making liberal use of technologies like holography, touch and talk television screens, and laser-light shows as well as the famous Disney animatronics, off-daily known as Audio Animatronics figures. (Disney people prefer that to the less technical-sounding "robot.")

The complex is the first giant step in the direction of realizing an idea Walt Disney made public shortly before his death in 1966. In one 20-minute film he talked briefly about EPCOT. "I don't believe there's a

challenge anywhere in the world that's more important to people everywhere than finding solutions to the problems in our cities. But where do we begin?" he asked. "Well, we're convinced that we must start with the public need. And the need is not just for curing the old ills of old cities. We think the need is for starting from scratch on virgin land and building a special kind of new community. Our Experimental Prototype Community of Tomorrow will always be in a state of becoming. It will never cease to be a blueprint of the future, where people actually live a life they can't find anywhere else today."

Years later the details of that blueprint were to be worked out at WED (for Walt Elias Disney) Enterprises, the Disney Corporation think tank. Located a few miles from the Disney Studios in an industrial neighborhood of Glendale, California, WED is in an anonymous, unassuming single-story building that looks as if it might just as well house a furniture factory or a pro-

---

**When Walt Disney unexpectedly died, he left his associates with two things: a 27,500-acre parcel of land in Florida and an undeveloped idea for EPCOT.**

---

perous metal-fabrication shop.

It was founded in 1952 to create Disney land and was staffed with ex-film animators who followed their master from film to his park projects. Today it is a closely guarded dream factory where creative professionals—artists and engineers whom Disney dubbed his "imagineers"—discuss art, architecture, and philosophy in the lingo of corporatism: that business dialect that likes to describe projects as "desirable" or "audiences as 'up-scale'."

For the past four or five years the 2,000 WED imagineers have been working on two projects: a new Disneyland for Tokyo and EPCOT Center, which Disney people claim is the largest private construction project in the United States. WED people plan everything from the layout of EPCOT to the design of the buildings to the transportation systems that will be used, which is why WED is sometimes described as the factory that builds cities.

John Hench, senior vice-president in the WED organization, is one of EPCOT's chief planners. Like many Disney veterans, he knew Walt personally (visually everyone in the organization refers to its founder by his

last name) from the days when he was an artist and later an art director on such Disney feature-length cartoons as *Fantasia*, *Peter Pan*, and *Aladdin in Wonderland*. Now in his mid-seventies, Hench recalls the first time Walt came to him and broke the news about EPCOT.

"I was in my office, and Walt walked by and put his hand on my shoulder—that was unusual—and just said, 'How would you like to work on the city of the future?' Walt was very careful in his dealings with everybody—particularly financial people—not wanting to scare them too much. He took them step by step. I compare it to films. EPCOT was his Scene Fifty-five, his big grabber. He didn't see why he should give you that first. He kept the idea until he was ready."

The problem is, Walt may have kept the idea too much to himself. When he unexpectedly died, he left his associates with two things: a 27,500-acre parcel of Florida swampland and an undeveloped idea for EPCOT. That legacy constituted a daunting challenge to his staff.

The first thing they did was build Disney World. In its design they incorporated dozens of new approaches and new technologies valuable for solving urban problems. Cars are restricted in Disney World. Visitors, for the most part, leave their vehicles in a parking lot and travel through the park by Disney transportation buses, trolleys, and an efficient monorail system. All its infrastructure is underneath Magic Kingdom in a cavernous basement. A sophisticated fire-detection system is coordinated from a computerized center. All of its accommodations are designed, maintained, and totally controlled by the Disney Corporation.

To prepare for all this, the Disney Corporation asked for, and was given by the state of Florida, what amounted to an all-most sovereign, quasi-governmental control of its land. As a result, Disney World became a state within a state, even dictating its own development and building codes. It also became a major source of income for the Disney Corporation. In fact both theme parks, Disneyland (in California) and Disney World, have been big money-makers for the company producing more than three times the movie revenues for 1981.

Today Disney World has everything it needs to function as a community. Was it designed with the intention of becoming one someday? Walt Disney had intended that his EPCOT concept would be realized on the parcel of land now called Disney World. As late as 1973 the Disney Corporation still quoted Walt as saying that EPCOT would be a real city where "people actually live a life they can't find elsewhere in the world today."

Also, after Walt's death his brother Roy had more detailed plans drawn up from Walt's sketchy notes. What the EPCOT town would have looked like can be seen in the renderings. It was a circular city with a 50-story model and other commercial build-



ings at its hub and residential living zones beyond the center, set in a series of concentric circles. Radiating from the center like the spokes of a wheel was a series of people-mover tracks designed to carry the community's population of 20,000.

Who would have lived there? Presumably, EPCOT's citizens would have been idealists attracted to the place by the promise of a foretaste of future life. By necessity they probably would have been hand-picked by the Disney Corporation. They could have become a kind of permanent test market, where industries could try out new products before taking them to the world at large.

That was the dream of 16 years ago. Now Disney people are not so sure it is one they can make work. For one thing, if it were some sort of living test tube where various ideas and technologies were tried out, it would also be a place of constant change. "Imagine what it would be like if, every six months, an EPCOT plumber came to your door and ripped out your kitchen because it was obsolete," one ex-Disney staffer suggests. "And there would be all those people coming around peering into your home." For another today such an idea sounds too much like local experimentation, and Walt had never worked out how such an artificially constructed complex would be made a true community.

So EPCOT has become a concept that Disney's successors have decided to reinterpret. The EPCOT that will open this fall will have no permanent residents. The company has adopted the line that the tens of thousands of daily visitors to the Florida Disney complex will be its residents. And it is no longer thought of as a community where people live. The Disney organization now talks us to think of it as "a community of ideas." It is now carefully renamed, not just EPCOT, but EPCOT Center.

Did Walt Disney really want a city of his own?

"It's really hard to say," answers Marty Sklar, vice-president of creative development at WED and one of Herch's closest associates, "because he never really went beyond the first scene."

"I really don't think Walt would have established a community right now," Herch adds. "Walt Disney World—the whole thing is really all EPCOT. If we had built the ultimate community, no matter what it is—Arcadia or whatever—I think people aren't ready for this."

If there is some doubt as to what EPCOT should be, there is none about why it is being built. "It's because of Walt," Sklar admits. Beyond that, leisure-industry analysts surmise there is some other, more corporate strategy. In recent years attendance at Disney World has leveled off. In part because the baby boom that fueled the big park attendances of the 1960s and 1970s is over. And those babies are now adults in their twenties and thirties. Designed as an educational, more sophisticated theme park, EPCOT Center is seen

## Wolfschmidt Genuine Vodka The spirit of the Czar



His leadership was legendary and his thirst for life extraordinary. Even in his intimate moments, there was a special grandeur. His drink? Genuine Vodka.

Today, Wolfschmidt Genuine Vodka is made here to the same supreme standards which elevated it to special appointment to his Majesty the Czar and the Imperial Romanov Court.

The spirit of the Czar lives on.

**Wolfschmidt  
Genuine Vodka**

Product of U.S.A. Distilled from grain. Wolfschmidt, Baltimore, MD.

80 PROOF 100 PROOF



by some as a way of appealing to that adult audience and increasing Disney World attendance. Disney executives are projecting that EPCOT Center will draw 8 million to 10 million more people annually to their Florida theme-park complex.

What will the visitors find when they arrive? Visually, the style of the place might be called exposition, or world's fair architecture. Heaven has a giant ball (in this case a geodesic sphere) as its centerpiece. Buildings are clean-lined structures of bold geometric shapes, a sort of standard futuristic architecture.

In the tradition of many world's fairs, the opening scene of EPCOT will be its 180-foot-tall geodesic sphere. Inside its visitors will ride in a tunnel-of-love-type cars on a spiraling journey through SpaceShip Earth, a robot show that depicts the history of man's communication, beginning with cave-wall painting and concluding with a satellite light-in-space.

The sphere's exit leads directly to a crossroads area called Earth Station part of CommuniCore (for community core) which will function as an information center and gateway to other areas.

The future will be depicted within CommuniCore as "achievable and doable" according to Pat Scanlon, director of research and futures planning for WED. "People are scared enough of the future with everything that's happening," says Scanlon. "We don't want to put them into a future with people in aluminum jump suits. This is the near-term future, the day after tomorrow."

Scanlon's concerns aside, CommuniCore will strongly remind visitors that the project speaks in the future tense. In CommuniCore's Earth Station overhead motion-picture screens and a big-screen video projector will show both pre-recorded and live views of attractions and activities in the park. Here, foreigners who do not speak English can obtain ear-phones and a receiver for EPCOT's simultaneous-translation system, beamed to each user via infrared light.

Also in CommuniCore visitors can obtain information about EPCOT via video display terminals designed by Bell Labs. Each terminal will have a touch-sensitive video screen. On it will be displayed a menu of information. To find out more, all one need do is touch the screen next to an item. Instant information will appear. The last item on the menu is one word: HELP. Anyone who touches that is put in immediate two-way video contact with an EPCOT host or hostess who has been trained to answer any questions or evaluate and then take care of emergency situations.

American Express will also use an interactive video system in its CommuniCore offices providing viewers a choice of "our surrogate travel experiences." Touch the screen at the country or place of your choice and you are shown a quick intelligence of that area. CommuniCore, with all its state-of-the-art hardware and bustling, sleekly

designed setting, makes for a distinctly futuristic scene.

"The crossroads within CommuniCore lead to the Futureworld pavilions, each of which is a collection of robot shows, films, participatory games, and demonstrations.

The largest of these is The Land, gathering six acres of exhibits under one roof. Its focal point is something called "Listen to the Land," in which visitors will cruise along in a carefully paced boat ride past a series of theatrical settings showing the morphology of a seed, from germination to growth and the varying geographic features of the United States, from swamps to prairies to deserts. Unfortunately, the plant life is fake. Although convincing in appearance, the trees are plaster and the leaves plastic. The big feature of this exhibit is an experimental future farm designed by Dr. Carl Hodges, director of the University of Arizona's Environmental Research Laboratory. Visitors will see vegetables and fruits moved through a feeding

● People are scared  
enough about tomorrow.  
We don't want to  
put them into a future with  
people in aluminum  
jump suits. This is the  
near-term future,  
the day after tomorrow. ●

area, on conveyor belts. Lettuce and tomato plants will be seen growing in hydroponic gardens. In another part of the pavilion is a robot show, "Küchen Kabinett," a musical revue in which giant animated foodstuffs sing specially written songs about good nutrition.

In the Universe of Energy pavilion, Disney animatics act out the familiar tale of the primordial world and tell the story of the origin of fossil fuels. Elsewhere in the pavilion Disney acknowledges alternate energy sources—geothermal, solar and wind—but in this show the necessity for the continued use of nuclear power plants during this century is emphasized. The key message, according to WED's Randy Bright, the chief planner of the energy show, is that world energy needs must be met by a multitude of sources, not just petroleum.

EPCOT's Transportation pavilion, named World of Motion, may be the most reminiscent of world's-fair presentations, and it concentrates principally on the history of transportation. Sponsored by General Motors, it heavily emphasizes the automobile and the life-style that, relies on it. One pre-viewed theme song, "It's Fun to Be Free,"

Unlike other Disney projects, these shows, though coordinated at WED, were not all designed by the same people. The scale of the operation required that different creative teams work on different pavilions to finish them on schedule. The result was a wide divergence in the sophistication of the numerous presentations.

CommuniCore's central show (sponsored by Sperry), for example, is in the computer control that controls nearly all of EPCOT's exhibit areas and shows and that manages the heating and cooling systems. The problem with computers as entertainment potential, according to Hensch, is that "they're about as lively as a computerized laundry."

Yet any discussion of the future would be incomplete without paying homage to the role of computers. WED designers were stuck with the problem of how to make this big chunk of hardware the star of their show. Unfortunately, the solution may not even pass muster.

Writer Tim Fitzgerald decided to build the computer show around a host, incomprehensibly it is a Cockney street musician (on leave from World Showcase's United Kingdom pavilion) who marvels at the computer's tough tasks and reminds spectators that computers "do good things in your hometown too. The theme of the show is an upbeat show tune, "The Computer Song."

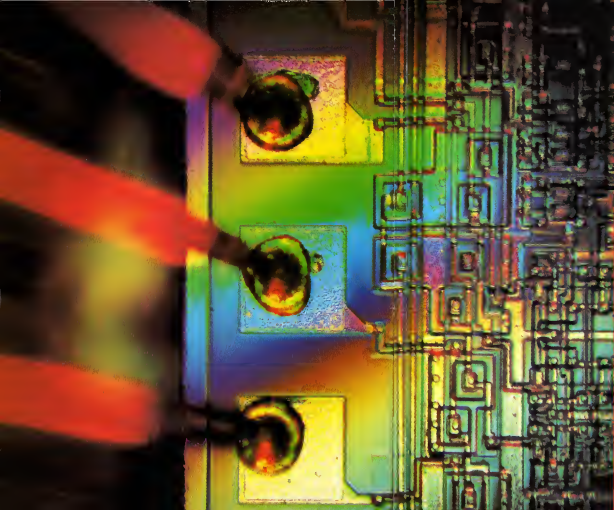
Fitzgerald says that designers quickly scrapped the idea of actually explaining how computers work. The show never really addresses the question of what computers are and never discusses how they can prove beneficial. So instead of easing the fear that many people have of computers, My Friend the Computer will probably leave them whistling a tune, but as bewildered as when they walked in. Children will probably be the most disappointed and yearn to return to their classroom full of Apples.

By contrast, there is the Kodak-sponsored pavilion, Journey into Imagination, its chief designers, Tony Baxter and Barry Braverman, have created a theatrical parable of the processes of the imagination featuring two characters: a wizard of Oz-like professional type named Greenfielder and his fanciful creation, a gray lavender dragon named Figment. A living cartoon, its style is sheer Disney, but its content is a thoughtful dissection of human creativity done to great effect.

In Image Works, the pavilion's participative area, Braverman and Baxter have assembled games and activities that should render every existing electronic arcade obsolete. Magic Palette is a video graphics system equipped with an electronic paintbrush and a control surface and 28-inch video screen on which players can paint by using special wands and a touch-sensitive palette of electronic colors. In the Electronic Paltheosonic, a hand breaking into beams of light switches on music and creates a fantasy symphony.

Finally, Imagination offers a game screen,





*An aerial view of the  
electronic highways and byways  
that crisscross*

## MICROCHIP CITIES

BY ROBERT MALONE



**T**he subject of Philip Harrington's photographic studies can be deluded by a vigorous sneeze. A renowned specialist in photomicrography, Harrington has found that camera-on-wallars of silicon less than one eighth of an inch in thickness. That miracle of modern technology—the computer-on-a-chip—is barely discernible to the human eye. But when seen through the lens of a microscope, its intri-

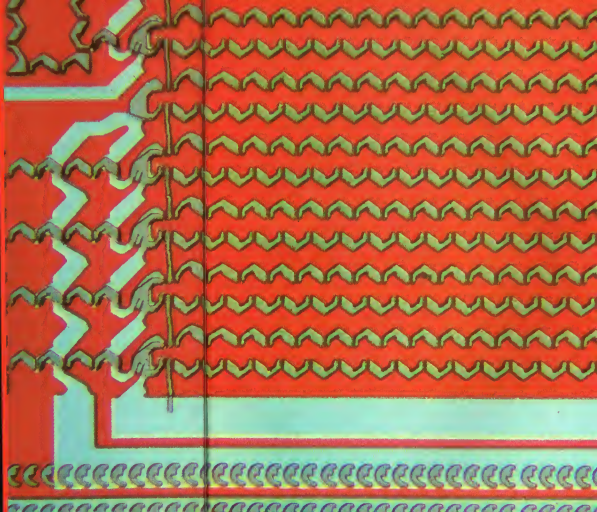
PHOTOGRAPHS BY  
PHILLIP A. HARRINGTON



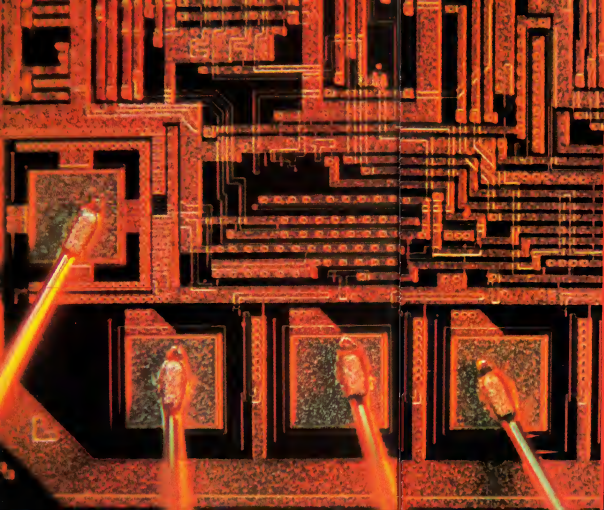
Harrington's photographs of microchips could be taken for urban landscapes.



cate circuitry forms a maze of intersecting paths that makes a map of New York City's subway system look simple by comparison. There is nothing Harrington likes to do better than explore the electronic tunnels, avenues, and side streets of his silicon cities. Under a low-power magnifying lens, the entire urban landscape comes into view. At a medium range of resolution, Harrington focuses on blocks in the gridlike network. At still higher powers of magnification, he can make out the terraced roofs and plazas of his imaginary buildings. Of course, what he is actually seeing is computer gates, chip-firing hardware, pieces of ROMs (built-in memory), RAMs (temporary memory-storage banks), and CPUs (central processing units). "If you run your finger along the surface of a chip, you can feel the multilayered texture of the electronic components," Harrington explains. To capture their architectural detail on film, however, is no easy feat. Among other things, the silicon coating on chips acts like varnish, producing a troublesome sheen





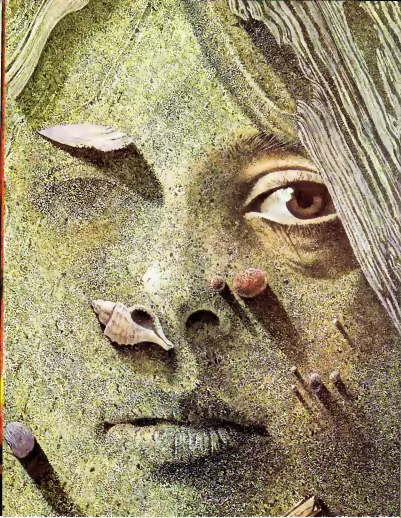


• A complex lighting system is used to accent the chip's multilayered structure. •



To overcome such technical problems, Harrington brings a battery of tools to his trade. His Olympus research microscope uses a twin-lighting system to accent textural gradations. The chip can be illuminated from below, which creates the glasslike effect of an opaque body on a light base. Or it can be flooded with light from above, as if placed under a street lamp. Sometimes Harrington also mounts fiber-optic bundles onto the stage of the microscope. When aimed like miniature spotlights, they can be used to highlight specific portions of circuitry. Color films placed in front of any of these light sources add drama to the composition. Or, as Harrington puts it, "They create a shimmer along the edge of the chip, and the sense of depth that emerges is truly remarkable." In fact, when observing chips at the highest power of magnification, he occasionally experiences a dizzying sensation: "You feel as if you were pushed off a skyscraper and are falling into a void ... entering a world of infinity ... a world made of dreams." DO





FICTION

## EYES I DARE NOT MEET IN DREAMS

*A boy, trapped in a prison of silence,  
unconsciously gives a special gift to a grieving husband*

BY DAN SIMMONS

Bremen left the hospital and his dying wife and drove east to the sea. The roads were thick with Philadelphians fleeing the city for the weekend, and Bremen had to concentrate on traffic, leaving only the most tenuous of touches in his wife's mind.

Gail was sleeping. Her dreams were fitful and drug-induced. She was seeking her mother through endlessly interlinked rooms filled with Victorian furniture.

As Bremen crossed the pine banyans, the images of the dreams slid between the evening shadows of reality. Gail awoke just as Bremen was leaving the parkway. For a few seconds after she awoke the pain was not with her. She opened her eyes and the evening sunlight falling across the blue blanket made her think—for only a moment—that it was morning on the lawn. Her thoughts reached out for her husband just as the pain and dizziness struck behind her left eye.

Bremen grimaced and dropped the coin he was handing to the toll-booth attendant. "What's the matter, buddy?" Bremen shook his head, tumbled out a dollar and thrust it blindly at the man.

Throwing his change in the Triumph's cluttered console, he concentrated on

pushing the car's speed to its limit. Gail's pain faded; but her confusion washed over him in a wave of nausea.

She quickly gained control despite the shifting curtains of fear that fluttered at the lightly held mindshield. She subvocalized concentrating on narrowing the spectrum to a simulacrum of her voice: "Hi, Jerry."

"Hi, yourself, kiddo." He sent the thought as he turned onto the exit for Long Beach Island. He shared the visual—the startling green of grass and pine trees overlaid with the gold of August light, the sports car's shadow leaping along the curve of asphalt. Suddenly the unrestrainable salt freshness of the Atlantic came to him and he shared that with her also.

The entrance to the seasonal community was disappointing: dilapidated seafood restaurants, overpriced diner/black-movie endless marmos. But it was reassuring in its familiarity to both of them, and Bremen concentrated on seeing all of it. Gail began to relax and appreciate the ride. Her presence was so real that Bremen caught himself turning to speak aloud to her. The pang of regret and embarrassment was sent before he could stifle it.

PAINTING BY ALAN MAGEE



The island was cluttered with families unpacking station wagons and carrying late dinners to the beach. Bremen drove north to Barnegat Light. He glanced to his right and caught a glimpse of some fishermen standing along the surf, their shadows intersecting the white lines of breakers.

Monet, thought Gail, and Bremen nodded, although he had actually been thinking of Eucly.

Always the mathematician, thought Gail and then her voice faded as the pain scale Hart-formed sentences shredded like clouds in a gale.

Bremen left the Triumph parked near the lighthouse and walked through the low dunes to the beach. He threw down the patterned blanket that they had earned so many times to just this spot. There was a group of children running along the surf. A girl of about nine, all long white legs in a suit two years too small, pranced on the wet sand in an intricate, unconscious choreography with the sea.

The light was fading between the Venetian blinds. A nurse smelling of cigarettes and talcum powder came in to change the IV bottle and take a pulse. The intercom in the hall continued to make loud imperative announcements, but it was difficult to understand them through the growing haze of pain. The new doctor arrived about ten o'clock, but Gail's attention was riveted on the nurse who carried the blessed needle. The cotton swab on her arm was a delightful preliminary to the promised success of pain behind her eye. The doctor was saying something—your husband? I thought he would be staying the night.

Right here, doctor? said Gail. She patted the blanket and the sand.

Bremen pulled on his nylon windbreaker against the chill of the night. The stars were occluded by a high cloud layer that allowed only a few to show through. Far out to sea, an improbably long oil tanker, its lights blazing, moved along the horizon. The windows of the beach homes behind Bremen cast yellow rectangles on the dunes.

The smell of steak being grilled came to him on the breeze. Bremen had to remember whether he had eaten that day or not. He considered going back to the convenience store near the lighthouse to get a sandwich but remembered an old Playday candy bar in his jacket pocket and contented himself with chewing on the rock-hard wedge of peanuts.

Footsteps continued to echo in the hall. It sounded as if entire armies were on the march. The rush of footsteps, clatter of trays and vague chatter of voices reminded Gail of lying in bed as a child and listening to her parents' parties downstairs.

Remember the party when we met? thought Bremen.

Chuck Gilpen had insisted that Bremen go along. Bremen had never had much use for parties. He was lousy at small talk and the psychic tension and neurotic

always left him with a headache from maintaining his windshield tightly for hours. Besides, it was his first week teaching graduate tensor calculus and he knew that he should be home boring up on basic principles. But he had gone. Gilpen's nagging and the fear of being labeled a social malfit in his new academic community had brought Bremen to the Ousel Hill townhouse. The music was palpable half a block away and had driven there by himself he would have gone home then. He was just inside the door—someone had pressed a drink in his hand—when suddenly he sensed another windshield quite near him. He had put out a gentle probe and immediately the force of Gail's thoughts swept across him like a searchlight.

Both were stunned. Their first reaction had been to raise their windshields and roll up like frightened armadillos. Each soon found that useless against the unconscious probes of the other. Neither had ever encountered another telepath of more than

• Suddenly, almost  
without volition, they flooded  
each other's  
mind with a torrent of  
images, self-images,  
secrets, sensations, echoes,  
and feelings.  
Nothing was held back. •

primitive, untapped ability. Each had assumed that he or she was a freak—unique and unassailable. Now they stood naked before each other in an empty place. Suddenly, almost without volition, they flooded each other's mind with a torrent of images, self-images, half-memories, secrets, sensations, preferences, perceptions, hidden fears, echoes, and feelings. Nothing was held back. Every petty cruelty committed, sexual shame experienced, and prejudice harbored poured out along with thoughts of past birthday parties, ex-wives, parents, and an endless stream of trivia. Rarely had two people known each other as well after fifty years of marriage. A few minutes later they met for the first time.

The beacon from Barnegat Light passed over Bremen's head every twenty-four seconds. There were more lights burning out at sea now than along the dark line of beach. The wind came up after midnight and Bremen wrapped the blanket around himself tightly. Gail had relaxed the needle when the nurse had left made her rounds, but her mindtouch was still clotted. Bremen forced the contact through sheer strength of will. Gail had always been afraid

of the dark. Many had been the times during their six years of marriage that he reached out in the night with his mind or arm to reassure her. Now she was the frightened little girl again, left alone up stairs in the big old house on Burlingame Avenue. There were things in the darkness beneath her bed.

Bremen reached through her confusion and pain and shared the sound of the sea with her. He told her stories about the antics of Gernsawven, their calico cat. He lay in the hollow of the sand to match his body with hers. Slowly she began to relax; to surrender her thoughts to his. She even managed to doze a few times, and her dreams were the movement of stars between clouds and the sharp smell of the Atlantic. Bremen desisted the week's work at the farm—the subtle beauty of his Fourier equations across the chalkboard in his study and the sunlit satisfaction of plowing a patch free by the front drive. He shared memories of their ski trip to Aspen and the sudden shock of a searchlight reaching in to the beach from an unseen ship out at sea. He shared what little poetry he had memorized, but the words kept sliding into images and feelings.

The night drew on, and Bremen shared the cold clarity of it with his wife, adding to each image the warm overlay of his love. He shared joys and hopes for the future. From seventy-five miles away he reached out and touched her hand with his. When he drifted off to sleep for only a few minutes, he sent her his dreams.

Gail died just before the false light of dawn touched the sky.

The head of the mathematics department at Haverford urged Bremen to take a leave or a full sabbatical if he needed it. Bremen thanked him and resigned.

Dorothy Parks in the psychology department spent a long evening explaining the mechanics of grief to Bremen. "You have to understand, Jeremy," she said, "that moving is a common mistake made by people who have just suffered a serious loss. You may think that a new environment will help you forget, but it just postpones the inevitable confrontation with grief."

Bremen listened attentively and eventually nodded his agreement. The next day he put the farm up for sale, sold the Triumph to his mechanic on Conozoga Road, and took the bus to the airport. Once there, he went to the United Airlines counter and bought a ticket for the next departing flight.

For a year Bremen worked in central Florida, loading produce at a shipping center near Tampa. The next year Bremen did not work at all. He fished his way north from the Everglades to the Chattooga River in northern Georgia. In March he was arrested as a vagrant in Charleston, South Carolina. In May he spent two weeks in Washington, during which he left his room only to go to liquor stores and the Congressional Library. He was robbed and badly beaten outside of the Baltimore bus



station at 2 A.M. on a June night. Leaving the hospital the next day, he returned to the bus station and headed north to visit his sister in New York. His sister and her husband insisted that he stay several weeks, but he left early on the third morning, propping a note up against the salt shaker on the kitchen table. In Philadelphia he sat in Penn Station and read the help wanted ads. His progress was as predictable as the elegant ellipsoid mathematics of a yo-yo's path.

Robby was sixteen, weighed one hundred seventy-five pounds, and had been blind, deaf, and retarded since birth. His mother's drug addiction during pregnancy and a placental malfunction had stunted off Robby's senses as surely as the sinking ship condemns a compartment after compartment to the sea by the shutting of its watertight doors.

Robby's eyes were the sunken, darkened caverns of the irrevocably blind. The pupils, barely visible under drooping, mismatched lids, tracked separately in random movements. The boy's lips were loose and blubbery, his teeth gapped and carious. At sixteen, he already had the dark down of a moustache on his upper lip. His black hair stood out in violent tufts, and his eyebrows met above the bridge of his broad nose.

The child's obese body was balanced precariously on grub-white emaciated legs. Robby had learned how to walk at age eleven but still would stagger only a few paces before toppling over. He moved in a series of pigeon-toed lurches, pudgy arms pulled as tight as broken wings, wrists cocked at an improbable angle, fingers separate and extended. Like so many of the retarded blind, his favorite motion was a perpetual rocking with his hand fanning above his sunken eyes as if to cast shadows into the pit of darkness.

He did not speak. His only sounds were occasional, meaningless giggles and a wimpy squeal of protest, which sounded like nothing so much as an operatic falsetto.

Robby had been coming to the Chelton Day School for the Blind for six years. His life before that was unknown. He had been discovered by a social worker visiting Robby's mother in connection with a court-ordered methadone-treatment program. The door to the apartment had been left open, and the social worker heard noises. The boy had been sequestered into the bathroom by the nailing of a piece of plywood over the bottom half of the door. There were wet papers on the tile floor but Robby was naked and smeared with his own excrement. A tap had been left on, and water filled the room to the depth of an inch or two. The boy was rolling fitfully in the mess and making mewling noises.

Robby was hospitalized for four months, spent five weeks in the county home, and was then returned to the custody of his mother. In accordance with further court orders, he was dutifully bused to Chelton

Day School for five hours of treatment a day six days a week. He made the daily trip in darkness and silence.

Robby's future was as flat and featureless as a line extending nowhere, holding no hope of intersection.

"Shit, Jer, you're going to have to watch after the kid tomorrow."

"Why me?"

"Because he won't go into the goddamn pool, that's why. You saw him today. Smitty just lowered his legs into the water and the kid started swinging and screaming. Sounded like a bunch of cats had started up. Dr. Whidden says he stays back tomorrow. She says that the van is too hot for him to stay in. Just keep him company in the room till Jan McLellan's regular aide gets back from vacation."

"Great," said Bremen. He pulled his sweat-soaked shirt away from his skin. He had been hired to drive the school van and now he was helping to feed, dress

●The sudden surge of background babble was abrasive. It was like coming into a bright room after months in a cave. He tuned out the neurobabble and looked into Robby's mind.●

and babysit the poor bastards. "Great. That's just great, Bill. What am I supposed to do with him for an hour and a half while you guys are at the pool?"

"Watch him. Try to get him to work on the upper book. You ever see that page in there with the bra stuff—the eyes and hooks? Let him work on that. I gotta practice on that with my eyes shut."

"Great," said Bremen. He closed his eyes against the glare of the sun.

Bremen sat on the front stoop and poured the last of the scotch into his glass. It was long past midnight, but the narrow street teemed with children playing. Two black teen-agers were playing the dozens while their friends urged them on. A group of little girls jumped double Dutch under the streetlamp. Insects milled in the light and seemed to dance to the girls' singing. Adults sat on the steps of identical rowhouses and watched one another dully. No one moved much. It was very hot.

It's time to move on.

Bremen knew that he had stayed too long. Seven weeks working at the day school had been too much. He was getting cur-

ious. And he was beginning to ask questions about the kids.

Boston, perhaps. Farther north, Maine.

Asking questions and getting answers. Jan McLellan had told him about Robby. She had told him about the bruises on Robby's body about the broken arm two years before. She told him about the teddy bear that a candy store had given the blind boy. It had been the first positive stimulus to evoke an emotion from Robby. He had kept the bear in his arms for weeks. Refused to go to X-ray without it. Then, a few days after his return home, Robby got into the van one morning, screaming and whining in his weird way. No teddy bear. Dr. Whidden called his mother only to be told that the God-damned toy was lost. "God-damned toy" were the mother's words, according to Jan McLellan. No other teddy bear would do. Robby came on for three weeks.

So what? What can I do?

Bremen knew what he could do. He had known for weeks. He shook his head and took another drink, adding to the already-thickened mindshield that separated him from the senseless, pain-gripping world.

Hell, it'd be better for Robby if I didn't try it.

A breeze came up. Bremen could hear the screams from a lot down the street where two allied gangs played a fierce game of pick-up ball. Curses blazed out open windows. Somewhere a siren sounded, faded. The breeze lifted papers from the gutter and ruffled the dresses of the girls jumping rope.

Bremen tried to imagine a lifetime with no sight, no sound.

Fuck it! He picked up the empty bottle and went upstairs despondently.

The van pulled up the circular drive of the day school, and Bremen helped unload the children with a slow care born of practice, affection, and a throbbing headache.

Scotty emerged, smiling, hands extended to the unseen adult he trusted to be waiting. Tommy Pearson lunched out with knees together and hands pulled up to his chest. Bremen had to catch him or the frail boy would have fallen face first into the pavement. Teresa jumped down with her usual gleeful cries, imparting instant but slobberingly enthusiastic kisses on every one who touched her.

Robby remained seated after the others had exited. It took both Bremen and Smitty to get the boy out of the van. Robby did not resist; he was simply a mass of pliable but unresponsive fat. The boy's head lolled back in a disturbing way. His tongue lolled first from one corner of the slack mouth and then from the other. The short, pigeon-toed steps had to be coaxed out of him one at a time. Only the familiarity of the short walk to the classroom kept Robby moving at all.

The morning seemed to last forever. It rained before lunch, and for a while it looked



as if the swimming would be canceled. Then the sun came out and illuminated the flowerbeds on the front lawn. Bremen watched a night dance off the moistened petals of Turk's prize roses and listened to the roar of the lawnmower. He realized that it was going to happen.

After lunch he helped them prepare for departure. The boys needed help getting into their suits, and it saddened Bremen to see public hair and a man's penis on the body of someone with a seven-year-old's mind. Tommy would always start masturbating idly until Bremen touched his arm and helped him with the elastic of the suit.

Then they were gone and the hall, which had been filled with squealing children and laughing adults, was silent. Bremen watched the blue and white van disappear slowly down the drive. Then he turned back to the classroom.

Robby showed no awareness that Bremen had entered the room. The boy looked absurd dressed in a striped, green top and orange shorts that were too tight to button. Bremen thought of a broken, bronze Buddha he had seen once near Osaka. What if this child harbored some deep wisdom born of his long seclusion from the world?

Robby stirred, farted loudly and resumed his slumped position.

Bremen sighed and pulled up a chair. It was too small. His knees stuck into the air and he felt ridiculous. He grinned to himself. He would leave that night. Take a bus north. Hitchhike. It would be cooler in the country.

This would not take long. He need not even establish full contact. A one-way mindtouch: it was possible. A few minutes. He could look out the window for Robby, look at a picture book, perhaps put a record on and share the music. What would the boy make of these new impressions? A gift before leaving. Anonymous. Share nothing else. Better not to send any images of Robby either. All right.

Bremen lowered his mindshield. Immediately he flinched and raised it again. It had been a long time since he had allowed himself to be so vulnerable. The thick, woolly blanket of the mindshield, thickened even further by alcohol, had become natural to him. The sudden surge of background babble—he thought of it as white noise—was abrasive. It was like coming into a gleamingly bright room after spending months in a cave. He directed his attention to Robby and lowered his barriers again. He turned out the neurobabble and looked deeply into Robby's mind.

Nothing.

For a confused second Bremen thought that he had lost the focus of his power. Then he concentrated and was able to pick out the dull, sexual broodings of Turk out in the garden and the preoccupied fragments of Dr. Whilden's thoughts as she settled herself into her Mercedes and checked her stockings for runs. The receptionist was reading a novel—*The Plague*

Dogs. Bremen read a few lines with her. It frustrated him that her eyes scanned so slowly. His mouth filled with the syrupy taste of her cherry coughdrop.

Bremen stared intensely at Robby. The boy was breathing asthmatically. His tongue was visible and heavily coated. Stray bits of food remained on his lips and cheeks. Bremen narrowed his probe, strengthened it, focused it like a beam of coherent light.

Nothing.

No. Wait. There was—what?—an absence of something. There was a hole in the field of mindbabble where Robby's thoughts should have been. Bremen realized that he was confronting the strongest mindshield he had ever encountered. Even Gail had not been able to concentrate a barrier of that incredible tightness. For a second, Bremen was deeply impressed

even shaken, and then he realized the cause of it. Robby's mind was damaged. Entire segments were probably inactive. With so few senses to rely on and such limited awareness, it was little wonder that the boy's consciousness—what there was of it—had turned inward. What at first seemed to Bremen to be a powerful mindshield was nothing more than a tight ball of introspection going beyond autism. Robby was truly alone.

Bremen was still shaken enough to pause a minute and take a few deep breaths. When he resumed it was with even more care, feeling along the negative boundaries of the mindshield like a man groping along a rough wall in the dark. Somewhere there had to be an opening.

There was. Not an opening so much as a soft spot—a resilience set amidst the

CONTINUED ON PAGE 105

Italy's masterpiece.  
A delightful liqueur  
created from wild  
hazelnuts, herbs  
& berries.

Ah,  
Frangelico

Imported by William Grant & Sons, Inc. New York, New York 10017





At a National Cancer Institute lab, researchers separate components of animal blood (above) and process batches of antibodies (right) in research to capitalize on natural defenses against cancer.

**E**ven a vampire settles for mere blood. Physicians at Boston's Sidney Farber Cancer Institute take the very marrow. But for children dying of leukemia, temporarily losing their blood-forming cells could be the best thing that ever happened to them. Removing their marrow is the first step in a startlingly effective new treatment for this fatal illness.

Traditional cancer treatments rely on radiation or harsh drugs to kill tumor cells. Most can be nearly as hard on the patient as on the cancer. The new procedures are based on antibodies, which are natural weapons the body uses to ward off illness.

Antibodies are the Sherlock Holmes of our defense system. Whenever some foreign material enters the body—in an infection, say, or a transplant—antibodies ferret out the alien substances, called antigens. Then Scotland Yard, in the form of white blood cells and a material called complement, comes along to help finish them off. In the last five years or so, researchers have learned to arm antibodies against specific cancers. And they've discovered inexpensive ways to make copies—copies—of the antibodies. Doctors call them monoclonal antibodies because the clones spring from a single (mono-) kind of cell. Many scientists think that these tiny, punctured, seemingly single-minded antibodies can put an end to the terror of cancer, possibly within the next ten years.

"What we do in leukemia is take out some of the patient's bone marrow and destroy the rest with radiation,"



## CLONES VS. CANCER

BY OWEN DAVIES

*Within a decade, cells spawned in labs may provide the treatment of choice*

PHOTOGRAPHS BY  
DAN MCCOY



explains Dr. Stuart Schlossman, head of the Boston project. Ordinarily this would kill the patient within a week because the marrow is the body's source of blood cells. But Dr. Schlossman's team treats the extracted marrow with complement and monoclonal antibodies that destroy the cancer yet leave normal cells unharmed. Then doctors inject the marrow back into the patient. "When it works," Schlossman says, "this leaves the patient free of cancer cells—cured."

The key to this technique is to find the right antibody to attack the leukemia, then produce it in large amounts. If it's not easy, it antibodies are the immune system's Holmes, cancers are its Professor Moriarty, the villain too clever to be caught. If the tumor cells closely resemble healthy ones, or they exude some protective chemical that prevents the body from reacting to them. Other illnesses stimulate antibody production, but frequently cancer—even as a large malignant lump—does not. Or when it does, the antibody concentration is too low to lock on to all of the intruder. So doctors have long sought a way to manufacture pure antibody in large amounts—to amplify the human body's own weak defenses.

For a solution, researchers turned to a venerable laboratory ally: the white mouse. The procedure is almost cookbook simple. Scientists inject a bit of the human cancerous tumor into a mouse, whose system

will react to any human cells as foreign. A day later the mouse is churning out antibodies as fast as it can. But it secretes tens of thousands or hundreds of thousands of different antibodies. A few combat the tumor. Most would attack the patient's normal tissue as well, if they were injected into the human. And the mouse produces too little antibody to cure even one patient.

So experimenters collect the antibody-producing cells from the mouse's spleen and fuse them with cells from a mouse cancer. Unlike normal tissue, cancers grow wildly in the body or in the lab; this is what makes them so destructive. The hybrid cells produced by uniting spleen and tumor cells still secrete pure antibodies. Each cell's output is different. And because each cell is half-cancer, its descendants can be grown forever in laboratory flasks.

All that remains, then, is to screen each cell to find one whose antibody will attack the tumor in the human patient, but not normal tissue. A suitable cell can be mass-produced—cloned—as needed, and its antibody can be purified to get rid of contaminants from the mouse cancer that might themselves cause cancer in humans or—far more likely—an allergic reaction. The result is monoclonal antibody.

"Those are the big advantages: specificity and the unlimited quantity," says Dr. Jeffrey Schlem, of the National Cancer Institute (NCI). "People tried for decades to use natural mixtures of antibodies against

cancer, and it never worked well. The key is to find the right antibody. Once you have it, making more is trivial. You just grow the cells. The amount of antibody you need to locate a tumor costs maybe a dollar. The drug companies are just going bananas."

Turned against leukemia, the antibodies developed at Farber have been spectacularly successful. Out of seven patients treated, only one has relapsed; the others have remained cancer-free for up to 18 months. In wide-scale use, antibodies could save some 14,000 lives a year in the United States alone. And success to date is just a hint of what may come from antibody-based cancer therapies. Among the most important developments:

- One sixty-seven-year-old man seen at Stanford University suffered from a tumor that attacks antibody-producing cells. As recently as a year ago he would not have survived. To cure him, Dr. Ronald Levy of the Stanford University Medical School, hatched an ingenious scheme. Like the cells from which it sprang, the cancer still produced antibodies. So Dr. Levy made a mouse antibody to attack the tumor cell antibody-figuring that it would go straight to the tumor itself. Both standard cancer-fighting drugs and interferon had failed to halt the man's cancer. The monoclonal antibody stopped it cold.

- A test for several important cancers has been developed by researchers at Philadelphia's Wistar Institute. The team has discovered a protein that seems to appear only in the blood of patients with pancreatic or colorectal cancer (of the colon or rectum). Monoclonal antibodies attach themselves to this protein even when it is present only in tiny quantities. By tracking the antibodies, doctors reveal not only the protein in the bloodstream but also the tumors, and with fantastic efficiency.

- Antibody-based scanners are allowing doctors to see tumors too small to appear on normal X rays. Labeled with radioactive atoms, monoclonal antibodies can zero in on a cancer within minutes, outlining it brightly on the screen of a computerized radiation detector—much like a CAT scanner—already used in major hospitals. According to Dr. Karl Erik Hellstrom of Seattle's Fred Hutchinson Cancer Center, the technique can show hidden tumors only half an inch across.

- Ferritin, a protein found in normal cells, is produced by many tumors in large quantities. In normal tissue it aids in the use of iron; no one knows what it does for cancer cells. But in work by Dr. Stanley Order and his colleagues at Johns Hopkins School of Medicine, antibodies to it have shown signs of attacking cancers of the liver, lungs, and other organs.

Some of the most promising work with monoclonals has come in the field of lung cancer. "A truly usable antibody for lung carcinomas would be extremely valuable," notes Dr. Ingegard Hellstrom, an immunologist who works with her husband, Karl, at Seattle's Hutchinson Center and holds





**NOW...ENJOY A NO-RISK TRIAL!**

# analog

SCIENCE FICTION/SCIENCE FACT

For over 50 Years the  
Standard of Excellence In  
Science Fiction and Fact Publishing

You are invited to go along on an extraordinary adventure—where known scientific principles and facts are taken to the ultimate limits of the human imagination—a splendid menu of articles, short stories and novelettes that enable you to tangle with some of the most ingenious, original thinkers in the world today:

Isaac Asimov, Frank Herbert, Ben Bova, Robert Heinlein, Barry Longyear, G. Harry Stine, Dr. Robert Forward and Jerry Pournelle...as well as the elite in the small fraternity of artists who set the standard in visualizing futuristic ideas: Wayne Barlowe, Jack Gaughan and Vincent Di Fate.

**Imagine this:** A planet that doesn't believe in war defeats its enemies with imagination and love...A young attorney learns how to program this judge, wins the case and opens a Pandora's box of potential abuses...An ancient insect is found perfectly intact encased in amber, so that modern scientists can take the DNA and create a 40 million year old life.

**Plus...** Every 176-page issue contains Science Fact, a discussion of current scientific and technological breakthroughs...The "Analog" Calendar of upcoming science fiction events...The Alternate View, a spirited debate on scientific subjects...Guest Ticks, strong opinions and critiques from readers...and more...much more!

**Try ANALOG under this NO-RISK OFFER!**

Send today for the next 10 issues of ANALOG for \$9.97—a 35% saving under what others pay at the newsstand. If dissatisfied with ANALOG at any time, write us for a full refund on any undelivered issues.

**NO RISK TRIAL**

**analog**  
SCIENCE FICTION/SCIENCE FACT

P.O. Box 1936  
Mantua, OH 43106

☐ **YES!** Start sending ANALOG at the special introductory rate of \$9.97 for 10 big 176-page issues—a saving of 35% under retail. If dissatisfied with my first issue, I may return the bill marked "cancel," owe nothing, and keep the first issue.

☐ Payment Enclosed ☐ Bill Me ☐ Check here if renewal of current subscription

Name \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City \_\_\_\_\_ State \_\_\_\_\_ Zip \_\_\_\_\_

**YOUR  
FREE GIFT!**

We'll send you this giant 288-page ANALOG Anthology—12 all-time favorite stories by Campbell, De Vore, Russell, Simak, Verne, Zolnay and others. A \$2.95 retail value, yours free when you send in your payment.





a position as associate professor of medicine at the University of Washington. "There is so little to offer today."

A treatment for breast cancer is still far off, according to Dr. Schlom. But valuable diagnostic tests may already be here. "One very important use that is unique to breast cancer is a technique called lymphangiography," he says. "When a woman has a breast removed, the pathologist examines the lymph nodes near the armpit to find out whether she needs chemotherapy. If there is no sign of cancer in these nodes, the woman is sent home. Yet about a third of the women who are told they have no further tumor cells soon relapse."

The trouble is that there is another set of lymph nodes under the chest wall. No one looks at them, because that would require major surgery. We can use isotope-labeled antibody to examine these nodes and perhaps catch tumors there."

But the real glamour in the antibody field is the hope that augmenting the patient's immune response will yield the cure for cancer. According to Dr. Orlitz, there is good reason to hope. "We have tested antiferon in twenty-five patients with a liver cancer so severe that half of all patients are dead three months after it is diagnosed," he says. "It takes nine months just to complete the treatment, and eleven patients who have done so show no sign of cancer. Antiferon has also stopped Hodgkins disease and one form of lung cancer in four out of the five patients we've treated."

Another ingenious technique may also help prevent the rejection of transplanted organs. As a last resort in leukemia, doctors have often tried to replace the patient's bone marrow with normal marrow from a healthy donor. In most organ transplants, the body rejects the foreign tissue. But the transplanted marrow itself carries some of the equipment that does the rejecting, so in this case the transplant attacks its new body. The result is an often fatal illness known as graft-versus-host disease (GVH).

Dr. John Hansen, also of the Hutchinson Center, has prepared monoclonal antibodies against T cells, the part of the marrow that attacks the host. Dr. Hansen used the preparation on patients whose GVH had already held out against the usual drug treatments designed to facilitate transplants. The antibody managed to halt the illness in 3 out of 12 patients. It wasn't a dramatic success, Hansen concedes, but it was enough to encourage further research. And there were no side effects.

Natural antibodies kill foreign cells both by attacking the cell wall directly and by calling in white blood cells that devour the invader. Researchers think they can make artificial antibodies far more lethal. Almost any poison that can be bound to antibodies—including the standard cancer drugs and radioactive—can be guided into its target cells. One promising new candidate is ricin, a protein found in castor beans

Soviet secret police used it in London four years ago to eliminate a Bulgarian defector named Georgi Markov. Farber's Dr. Schlossman points out:

Researchers at the University of Texas Southwestern Health Center have already shown just how potent ricin-tagged antibodies can be. Working with mice they have been testing a leukemia treatment similar to that used by Schlossman and his colleagues. The animals' marrow is removed, dosed with antibodies, and returned after a radiation treatment. But instead of using antibodies and complement, they are testing ricin-loaded antibodies. "The leukemia we use is extremely lethal," says Dr. Ellen Viskochil at the Dallas Center. "Yet about eighty-five percent of our test animals are permanently cured."

Before antibody-based treatments can be practical, some problems have to be solved. Antibodies now in use are made from mouse spleen cells. After a few weeks of therapy, the patient's immune system

we may have to use several antibodies at once to get a cure." According to some recent experiments, killing only one or two of the cell types in a tumor may cause the others to grow rapidly.

And Dr. Karl Hellstrom points out that "probably no antigen is unique to tumors. They are simply much more abundant on the tumor cell. This is usually an important difference. If cancer cells are vastly more sensitive to a normal drug than healthy tissue is, doctors can dose the tumor fatally while leaving normal cells unharmed. With such potent toxins as ricin-loaded antibodies, however, any of the antigen on normal cells may attract a fatal dose of the poison, creating a situation comparable to death by 'friendly fire'."

"The question is whether ricin-carrying antibodies will kill even cells with just a few antigen molecules, and whether that causes trouble," Hellstrom says. "If they attack a cell that is common and not essential that may not be a problem. But if the patient loses nerve cells, ricin may be too dangerous to use."

Some doctors are sure that ricin is too risky. "We've put in eight years learning to use radiation safely, finding out how it will affect every tissue in the body," says Dr. Orlitz. "Why do it all again for a new toxin?"

But Orlitz has high confidence in other antibody therapies, and he flashes impatience at doubters. "The usual idea is that you cannot use an antibody against cancer that also acts against proteins found in normal cells. Yet let me tell you the antigen we attack is found in many healthy parts of the body. People have driven me crazy over the fear that our antibody to it would kill normal tissue. For a long time the Food and Drug Administration would not approve our experiments because they thought I was dangerous. But we've given people large doses of antiferon and never hurt anybody."

Even if fears continue to prove groundless, it is anybody's guess when patients outside these limited studies will receive antibody-based cancer treatments. "Logic has never been a virtue of the medical profession in general," Dr. Schlossman comments. "It can take years to prove to people that these results are not just luck. And you must understand that we get only the most difficult patients: the ones for whom everything else has failed. Nobody is going to start patients on these experimental therapies when there are already drugs for most of these diseases that work very well."

Yet he adds, "If a given antibody treatment does not pan out, it won't be because the principle is wrong. It will be because we are doing something wrong and we can improve our current strategies. It will surprise me if antibody-based therapies are not in wide use within ten years."

Other researchers agree. Karl Hellstrom, assuaged by others as conservative in scientific matters, declares, "In ten or fifteen years these antibodies will revolutionize cancer treatment." □

**Cancer-fighting drugs and interferon had failed to halt the man's cancer. The antibody stopped it cold. Nine months after treatment, the patient was still free of the disease.**

recognizes the mouse protein as foreign and destroys the antibodies before they can attack the tumor. Scientists are now working to make antibodies from human cells. "An easier way might be to switch animals," says John Hopkins's Stanley Orlitz. "When the patient rejects mouse antibodies, go to rabbits or goats."

Another problem: It can be very difficult to find the right antigens to attack. Most antigens appear on normal cells as well as cancers. Stanford's Dr. Levy estimates that it takes six months to develop an antibody for use against cancer, and the process must be repeated for each patient.

Other researchers put their estimates far higher. Searching for antibodies that can be used against small-cell carcinoma of the lung, Dr. John Minna and colleagues at MCI screened about 20,000 antibodies; only 1 in 250 was worth a closer look.

I think the main problem is that many tumors are not uniform," says MCI's Dr. Schlom. As the mass grows, many different types of cells appear. Some carry a given antigen; others might need to them do not. This is not true of leukemias or lymphomas, but for solid tumors it means that



# AURAL GRATIFICATION.

Satisfy your passion for perfect surround  
The Mini-Wizard  
It's the ultimate high-performance car stereo system by Ten.  
In its super-compact chassis is packed an incredible 80 watts  
of power. A dynamic five-band graphic equalizer. And an impressive  
array of extraordinary state-of-the-art features to please even the  
most demanding audiophile.  
The Mini-Wizard by Ten.  
Sound satisfaction, guaranteed.

IMPORTED BY: CAR OF AMERICA  
10701 Pacific Avenue, Chino, California, CA 91710 • Canada: Teneco Canada Inc., Ontario  
Manufactured by: Ten Ltd., ©1991, Rights Teneco Corp. of America



It has to be perfect to be a Ten.



## PICASSO

CONTINUED FROM PAGE 66

"Picasso said that I would be an artist! I could laugh, if it weren't so sad. For the greatest artist of our times to be wrong on a matter of art!"

Midway through his story, weariness had forced Weil to sit down. Now he grasped the arms of his chair, still sitting down at the desktop. "I could have been an artist—once. No more. An artist needs to have an enormous ego in order to create, and I don't have it now. Not after the life I've had. It was all kicked out of me."

Slowly, painfully he stood. Holding the plate up into the light, he watched it flash and sparkle. "There is a lesson in this for you. I tried to support everyone with my work—my mother, my family, my country and then my other family. Now all the people I loved are dead, and I realize that this was wrong. I should have been like that little orange loaf. Supporting from a distance."

He glanced up. "Er? What do you think?" But the customer was no longer there. His chair contained nothing but shadows and awe for the old man the shop was empty. Weil shook his head in chagrin and puzzlement. If his musing had driven a customer away he could understand. But the man had left without his plate.

Then, too, he should have heard the man leave. No matter how deeply sunk in his reveries he had been, he should at least have heard the bell over the door. Only the deaf or the senile fail to notice when people leave.

"I truly am growing old," he said sadly. Mocking laughter burst out of nowhere and filled the room. Dark and sardonic, it seared and reinvigorated.

Weil spun about fearfully and saw nothing. Only a solid wall separating the shop from the rest of the house. The laughter must have come from beyond, he detected, and took a step backward.

And Picasso walked jauntily through the wall as if it weren't there.

So, my sorcerer's apprentice—not so young now, eh? Not so spy around the knees and elbows. I tell you there were times I thought you would never get the lesson."

The old man leaned heavily against his desk. "Alv'ne!" he gasped. "But you—you are dead."

The Master laughed scornfully. "Death? Bah! Death is just another God-damned limitation. How many times do I have to tell you? The artist's job is to go beyond these limits." His manner was so quick and alert that by his very presence he made the shop a dreary and confining place.

Weil gingerly stretched out a hand, not daring to touch. His heart was pounding

wildly. "You look like him. But perhaps I am going mad."

Picasso's voice was almost gentle as he took Weil's hand. "My poor little apprentice! The first lesson though it always the roughest. Come, we have unfinished business back in Paris."

But the old man hung back. "Can't he?" he murmured to himself. Then, "No, I am too old."

Old! Picasso sneered. Weil shivered as if touched by a crisp autumn breeze. "Age is just another limitation—move around it. He looked stern. "In time you must learn to do this yourself. I am not your Daddy to look after you every instant of every day. But this once I am at your disposal. I can return to you your youth, your will, the years you have wasted. Only tell me what you want."

"I— He stopped and swallowed. "I want to be an artist! I want to sculpt again! I want to form stone and clay and bronze into shapes that have never been seen before, that no one but I could create!"

All this you shall have," Picasso promised. He seized Weil's shoulders, turned him toward the wall. "Come, it is time for your next lesson."

And as the wizard showed him through the wall, through the cold decades and vast distances and weary regrets that were after all only limitations, he snarled, "But from now on let's get it right the first time!"





*A Nobel Prize-winning astrophysicist who was in the front lines at Los Alamos tells why the public must welcome in the age of nuclear power*

## INTERVIEW

# HANS BETHE

**T**he sun has been shining for billions of years, but it took a Hans Bethe to figure out just how it works. (His name is pronounced Bay-be.) His discovery, made in 1938, was the culmination of his work in the then-dawning field of nuclear physics. For nearly 20 years a number of very good physicists had been speculating on the kinds of nuclear reactions that might take place deep within the interior of the sun and other stars to provide the sunlight and starlight we receive. Bethe did more than speculate; he approached the problem systematically. Picking and choosing avidly among the possibilities, he put together two sequences of nuclear reactions—the proton-proton cycle and the carbon cycle—then showed that, under conditions to be expected in the interior of the sun and other stars, these sequences would indeed produce energy at the observed rates. For this, he was awarded the Nobel Prize in physics in 1967.

Born in Alsace-Lorraine in 1906, Bethe was one of the generation of brilliant physicists who flourished in Europe during the 1920s and early 1930s, when modern atomic theory was being born. Adolf Hitler's rise to power signaled the end of that period, and, in 1935, Bethe emigrated to the United States, where Cornell University in Ithaca, New York, has been his home base ever since. He was taken aback by the discovery, in 1939, of a new kind of nuclear reaction—the fission of uranium. He knew from the outset that, with war looming, this discovery could lead to the development of an atom bomb. Only in 1942, however, did he become convinced that the bomb could be ready in time to be used during the war. He then joined the Manhattan Project and soon rose to direct the Division of Theoretical Physics at Los Alamos, New Mexico. For his work on the project he received the Presidential Medal of Merit from Harry S. Truman in 1946.

PHOTOGRAPH BY DAVID MICHAEL KENNEDY



Bethe's exceptional understanding of physics, his background in government service, and his ability to address a broad range of scientific problems made him a natural leader in the world of postwar physics. He was one of the founders of the Big Bang theory of the origin of the universe. He also contributed to some of the earliest studies on power-producing nuclear reactors and, in 1949, authored the first paper on the safety of fast-breeder reactors. Along with many of the other senior leaders of the Manhattan Project, he was disturbed about the implications of his work and was thus tied into the world of public policy. During the 1950s he served as a member of the President's Science Advisory Committee, which was concerned with nuclear issues at the highest government levels. He also worked on the space missile-reentry problem, examining what happens to a missile's nose cone when it reenters the earth's atmosphere at 25 times the speed of sound. In 1958 and 1959 he was a member of the U.S. delegation at Geneva that negotiated with the Soviet Union on an end to nuclear testing. This led to a three-year moratorium on atmospheric tests. He was also influential in arguing against deployment of the Sentinel antiballistic missile (ABM) system—a plan that was eventually abandoned by President Nixon in 1972.

In recent years Bethe has not hesitated to plunge full tilt into debates over nuclear power. In a controversial article published in *Scientific American* in 1976, Bethe asserted that during the next quarter century nuclear energy will be the only available alternative to fossil fuels. "The general public is not well enough informed about science and technology and our role in our society," he wrote. "This allows any number of nuts to dispense misinformation couched in noble rhetoric." Taking his lead from antinuclear activists, he went on to marshal dozens of his fellow scientists as signers of a pronuclear petition that argued that obstacles to nuclear power should be outweighed by the benefits it would provide.

Today Bethe continues to be a vigorous nuclear advocate who looks ahead to the success of fusion power—the earliest studies of which drew directly from his encyclopedic writings on nuclear reactions.

What does Bethe see as the future of the world's energy supplies: of nuclear power, of fusion, and of physics? To find out, science writer T. A. Hapenhamer interviewed Bethe in his office at the California Institute of Technology in Pasadena, where he was a visiting professor.

**Orvill:** Dr. Bethe, you were involved with fission literally from the beginning. You were at Cornell when Niels Bohr arrived on the S.S. *Disasterlight* in 1939 and brought the news of its discovery to scientists in America. How did you first learn about it?

**Bethe:** I learned about it, I think from people around me who were talking about it. I

had one physical colleague at Cornell, Georg Placzek, who was terribly interested and began working on this immediately. Then I learned more about it at a little meeting of some theoretical physicists in Washington. This was in March of 1939, and the whole subject of the fission of uranium was discussed there. Generally, our sessions were open to the press, but in this case we closed the meeting [Enrico Fermi and Leo Szilard both outlined the possibilities of a chain reaction and of a nuclear weapon. It was not at all clear that all this could be done. But these people at least saw the possibility].

**Orvill:** When you first heard these presentations, how did you respond?

**Bethe:** I thought it was largely speculation that it would take lots of experimentation before it would become a real possibility. I was most interested in this, at the time, because of the impending war. But I thought it was unlikely that nuclear fission would lead to a weapon that could be useful in

*❖ I thought it unlikely that the discovery of nuclear fission would lead to a weapon that could be useful in the war. And therefore I didn't want anything to do with it. ❖*

the war, and therefore I didn't want anything to do with it. Instead, I concerned myself with such matters as projectiles penetrating armor plate and with underwater pressure waves from explosions. Most important was nuclear. That was what I worked on in the early years of the war.

**Orvill:** Then you did not associate yourself with the group that included Fermi, Szilard, and Einstein?

**Bethe:** Not Einstein.

**Orvill:** Well, Einstein signed the letter to President Roosevelt in August 1939, warning the President that the Germans might be working on an atomic bomb.

**Bethe:** Definitely. He signed the letter, but he never never worked on the bomb or on the Manhattan Project.

**Orvill:** So you were not associated with the little group of physicists who, in 1939, sought to bring the potentials of nuclear weaponry to the attention of the highest levels of the U.S. government.

**Bethe:** That's correct. Nor was I associated with the group that tried to find out whether it was a real possibility.

**Orvill:** And yet shortly thereafter, beginning in 1943, you headed the Theoretical

Physics group at Los Alamos.

**Bethe:** That I did, yes. I joined the project in the summer of 1942, when it was shown to me that Fermi's chain reaction, in the pile in Chicago, was almost certain to operate. I had a secret bining, which gave me this information.

**Orvill:** How did you get into that position in Los Alamos?

**Bethe:** I was a well-known nuclear theorist. Apart from Robert Oppenheimer, who was the leader of the project, and Eugene Wigner, who was busy at Chicago, I was probably the most knowledgeable person in nuclear physics.

**Orvill:** Have you seen the TV series *Oppenheimer*? If you did, how do you feel about its portrayal of your colleagues and of yourself?

**Bethe:** I watched it regularly. On the whole it reflects the spirit of Los Alamos very well and presents very good characterizations of my colleagues. As for Oppenheimer himself, it's very good, except I don't believe—in the second episode—Oppenheimer tried quite so hard to persuade [General Leslie] Groves to make him director of the project. Many things the film says about me are wrong. I never lost my temper in Oppie's office while complaining about Edward Teller. And there are other mistakes. Some things are more dramatized than others: for instance, in episode two, the incident of Groves and Oppenheimer talking [George] Kistiakowsky to task [over a failed simulation of the bomb detonation]. That wasn't correct. But there are not really major criticisms.

**Orvill:** What were some of the matters with which your group at Los Alamos was concerned?

**Bethe:** First, we wanted to know the critical mass. We had available to us detailed data on cross sections of neutron reactions. And from these data we wanted to determine how much material we needed, and thereby determine how much fissionable material the large facilities, such as those at Oak Ridge or Hanford, would have to produce. Second, we wanted to figure out how much energy could come out from such a device, what it would do in less than one-millionth of a second, how it would produce the energy. That was a much more difficult problem. Third, in the beginning we had a certain design—the so-called gun assembly—in which two halves of a sphere of uranium were shot together. We wanted to know how such an odd shape of material would act, and in particular whether it would predetonate—whether we would get a fizzle rather than a bang.

**Orvill:** Solving these problems would have required a great deal of computation. There were no electronic computers in those days. What did you do?

**Bethe:** To begin with, we had adding machines that you turned with a crank—we had cranking machines by the dozens, and a number of people who operated these hand calculators. But we also had electromechanical computers—the old IBM ma-



ches. They combined electric sensing—reading data off punch cards—with mechanical computation. They were quite good. They could add, subtract, multiply and divide at fairly good speed. A major multiplication might take them a second. And there were very high-class physicists and mathematicians engaged in writing the programs. One of them was [Richard] Feynman: here at Caltech. There were three very knowledgeable people helping him as well as others less trained. They kept the machines in running order. One of my friends said at a later time: "These are my card-carrying Ph.D.s."

**Oden:** You received a Nobel Prize in 1967 for your work in astrophysics on the energy reactions that power the sun and the stars. How well has that work held up during the intervening decades?

**Bethe:** Very well. There are two reactions that power the stars, both of which use hydrogen. You can calculate how at the center of a star the hydrogen will get used up. The sun is about halfway through its hydrogen life, giving it five billion years of further life, which is quite satisfactory. But some stars, about the size of the sun, have come to the end of the hydrogen in their central region. They still have lots of hydrogen outside, but when they come to the end of the central hydrogen, their centers collapse, causing their central temperatures to climb about five times higher than they were before. And, paradoxically, the star as a whole expands. That makes it a giant. Now I consider one of the most striking proofs of the general idea of nuclear energy production in the stars is the existence of red giants. The details of how a red giant develops—increasing its luminosity, getting cooler and bigger, then shrinking again as the center gets hot enough for helium to react, then expanding again—work out extremely beautifully and in accordance with the general ideas of nuclear reactions.

**Oden:** Tell me about these fundamental nuclear reactions.

**Bethe:** The proton-proton cycle and the carbon cycle both work by fusing protons—hydrogen nuclei—into helium nuclei. In the proton-proton cycle, you have what amounts to direct accumulation of the nuclei. In the carbon cycle, protons accumulate onto a carbon nucleus until, finally, a helium nucleus splits off, leaving the original carbon again. And both these reactions, both these cycles, produce enormous amounts of energy.

**Oden:** You played a major role in developing the understanding of both these cycles.

**Bethe:** Yes, that's true. The proton-proton reaction was really discovered in 1938 in Germany by Carl von Weizsäcker, who has not received enough credit for this discovery and who has received far much credit for discovering the carbon cycle, which is interesting. Nobody mentions him with regard to the proton-proton reaction, and that really was his discovery and his alone.

## How to practice what you teach.



Whether you're teaching someone else's kids, or concerned with educating your own—it's time to study the IBM Personal Computer.

What you learn may surprise you. The size of the system. The price. The high-resolution color graphics. The 10 function keys that help eliminate many repetitious tasks.

The documentation written more like a friendly guide than a technical manual.

Plus the computer language called BASIC already in permanent memory.

To discover every way the IBM Personal Computer can be an education in itself, (both in the schoolroom and the family room) get a demonstration at an authorized dealer. And start at the head of the class.

**IBM**



### The IBM Personal Computer A tool for modern times

For a store near you, for information from IBM about quantity purchasing, call 800-467-4700. In Illinois, 800-352-5900. In Alaska or Hawaii, 800-447-0800.

Monitor shown not supplied by IBM.



• Luscomb saw a mammoth cigar-shaped object as long as four 747s glide easily across the sky •

## ANTI-MATTER

The sun set over the mountains of Reserve, New Mexico, and soon the stars were shining bright. Then suddenly the early evening calm was shattered by the sound of a jet swooping through the mountain passes. The pilots were clearly searching for something. And Dan Luscomb thought he knew what it was.

Just an hour earlier on that evening of December 8, 1981 Luscomb had allegedly witnessed a cigar-shaped object glide effortlessly across the twilight sky. It was, as big as four 747s linked together, recalls Luscomb, who owns the Whispering Pines Resort seven miles south of Reserve. "As it was in pursuit, striving to keep up with the thing," Luscomb adds, "But every time the plane got close, the object slipped away."

Luscomb's account was soon picked up by a reporter from the nearby El Paso Times. The tiny article might have gone virtually unnoticed, but as it turned out, Allen Hynek, director of Chicago's Center for UFO Studies, chose just that day to visit his private New Mexico observatory. He was driving through the city of El Paso when he picked up a copy of the Times and read the story.

A few months later, in April 1982, Hynek decided to investigate by visiting Reserve itself. In the days that followed, he interviewed dozens of local people. Nine witnesses in all, he found, swore they'd seen the cigar-shaped object just about the same time as Luscomb did.

Lance Swapp, for instance, declared he saw a bright light while driving home from his job at Jake's Grocery



while driving home. When Swapp reached home, he noticed a bright light in the sky. There were a few large objects over the heads, with a jet of light trail. And housewife Alma Hobbs, who was on her way to Luscomb's resort, said she observed a "football" rising from the ground with seconds apparently turned sideways, "a resemble a tube."

The Federal Aviation Administration's Hynek soon discovered, claimed that it had picked up nothing unusual on its radar screen that night, and the Air Force said

it had dispatched no jets to the area. Nevertheless, Hynek was convinced that the people of Reserve and Luna were on the level, and he set out to see whether he could determine what the unidentified object might be.

Back at his center in Chicago, however, he found himself rejecting one theory after another. Because of the object's shape, for example, some people suggested it was a missile. But missiles make a deafening noise, and this object was silent. Others said the mysterious object might be a military test vehicle. But Hynek contends that no known technology can make a ninety-degree turn seconds, as this object allegedly did. The last, he adds, defies Newton's Second Law of Motion.

Whatever the object is, Hynek concludes, "I don't seem like something constructed by man. As for the Air Force officials' denial, he believes, "it would embarrass them to admit there was something in the skies they did not understand." —BETHANY CAMPBELL

## UFO UPDATE





## BIG FOOT FRAUD

For centuries Indians told of an apelike giant who roamed the forests near Mount St. Helens in Washington. The myth seemed to blend with reality when people started finding giant footprints in the late '900s. But now an aging mountain man says the creature called Bigfoot is merely an elaborate fraud.

"I whittled those feet fifty-four years ago," says eighty-five-year-old Hank Mullens (above), a retired logger from Toledo, Washington. "It was just a practical joke."

Mullens says it all started in the late 1920s, when he thought he'd play a joke on some huckleberry pickers who occasionally visited the mountains. He whittled a couple of pieces of cedar wood into 14-inch-long human feet with primitive heels and toes, blunt toes. A friend grabbed the feet by the poles they were attached to and walked around where the pickers

would go. Mullens says: "When the pickers saw those huge footprints, they went running all out o' breath."

The Bigfoot tales might have died soon afterwards, says Mullens, except that the joke soon got out of hand. Mullens stored the whittled feet in a logging shed, but a friend swiped them and carried on "leaving footprints throughout the country. Mullens regained the wooden feet in the late 1940s, but later he was enticed to sell them and six newly whittled pairs to a man from California. And so "proof" of Bigfoot, he confesses, spread throughout the Northwest.

Those who believe in Bigfoot say there is more evidence than Mullens's primitive footprints, including eyewitness sightings and candid films. But to Mullens the whole thing is "propaganda," spun off from "the original fraud." Anyone who believes in Bigfoot, he snaps, has to be pretty narrow between the ears.

—Douglas Starr

## PET TELEPATHY

Is your cat crying? Your Doberman in decline? Phyllis Moine (below) may be able to help. She's a Tennessee psychic who specializes in reading the minds of troubled animals. And according to one Nashville shelter operator, she has already brought speedy comfort to dozens of pets, including some 50 dogs.

We had a great Dane, recalls J. Jay Myers, executive director of Action for Animals. "He was waiting away, just lying there looking at you with those big, sad eyes. Phyllis, now, meditated that he was [turning]



ing because his trunk had been taken away. When we got him a blanket, there was a total transformation. And I have a German shepherd. One of his previous owners beat him terribly, damaging his pancreas. Phyllis picked it up.

How does Moine work her miracles? "It's a matter

of using the right and left brain balanced together along with the movement of the parietal gland," she says. "A social worker gave me the scientific explanation for it, but I can never remember."

Phyllis says she's been psychic all her life, but oddly flowered at age twelve when her father was transferred to India to help build a factory. "I kept mewing guitar on the street, and they already knew my name. It was really strange. With blessings from her mother, a yogi, young Moine finally went to study in a Buddhist retreat, where she lived until her family returned to the United States five or six years later.

"It doesn't take years in an ashram to learn animal telepathy, though." We've been giving free workshops, teaching people to communicate with animals," she reports. "They learn how to find out their pet's problems and how to make them okay when they give a command, even if they do it only in their minds."

Owen Davies

"Man's most valuable trait is a judicious sense of what not to believe."

—Euripides

## SEALAND

A huge steel platform rising out of the turbulent North Sea may soon become one of the most lucrative nations in Europe. This tiny kingdom, which goes by the name of Sealand, is located a mere





60 miles from London, but it has its own currency and stamps, an army, and even a heliport.

Sealand (above) may sound like a fairy tale, but it has a real history. It began as a 140' x 40' fortress built by the British during World War I. After the war, the fortress was abandoned and British millionaire Roy Bates started thinking he'd like to own it himself.

Putting with his wife, Joan, and his son Michael, Bates invaded the fortress from a small boat 15 years ago. When a British ship finally arrived for a showdown, Michael shot at its bow. The vessel sped away, and the war broke over Sealand was waged in the courtroom, where Bates came out triumphant. England had relinquished its legal right to the slab, the court decided, and it belonged to anyone who settled there. The "principality of Sealand" came into being officially in 1967—with the Bateses as its monarchs.

According to Joan, Brian

was born to cooperate with Sealand in the early days. But now she says, "The English help us because they know we'll be a commercial asset. Indeed if the Bateses' vision materializes, calling Sealand a 'commercial asset' would be putting it mildly. Michael says that engineers and a business group are now drawing up the final blueprints to turn Sealand into 'the marketplace of Europe—a bureaucracy free port similar to Hong Kong.'

The Bateses plan to buy tons of cement and landfill to expand the island's boundaries dozens of miles. And they are seeking additional capital to build gambling casinos, an amusement park modeled after Disney World, an exclusive Neanderthal area, and Europe's largest gold and silver market. —Kathrine Jason

it is in our wilderness in our dreams, that the submerged gold sometimes comes to the top.

—Virginia Woolf

## LIVING NEANDERTHALS

What happened to Neanderthal man? According to one view, he was killed off in battles with modern man. Another theory has it that the Neanderthals—a relatively sophisticated, moral, and intelligent subspecies—mated with their Homo sapiens competitors, producing offspring that evolved into the European people of today.

Now there is yet another hypothesis. A respected archaeologist at Britain's University of Leicester proposes that small Neanderthal bands may still be alive and well in Outer Mongolia. After reviewing many Soviet reports of the Neanderthal-like wild man known as Altai, Dr. Myra Shackley concludes that "the idea that modern man can be the only surviving hominid species is outmoded biological arrogance. It seems impossible she says. To deny the ex-

istence of the Altai

According to Shackley, reports of the Altai's come from responsible citizens, including scientists in the rugged, high mountain areas of southern Russia and central Asia. Moreover, during fieldwork in Outer Mongolia, one of the most desolate places on Earth, Shackley herself found Neanderthal-looking stone tools. She crosschecked the fringes of the Gobi Desert and the Altai Mountains, asking about the origins of the tools. Invariably, she relates, "herders stated that they were made by people who used to live in the area."

These people, the Mongolians told her, currently inhabit caves high in the mountains, where they hunt for food. The herders were surprised that anybody would be so interested in the cave dwellers, or Altai, Shackley says. To the Mongols they were common knowledge.

Most scientists will doubtless react negatively to Shackley's views, recently published in the prestigious archaeology journal *Antiquity*. Nevertheless, Shackley proposes more fieldwork in Mongolia to find further archaeological remains—or perhaps the Neanderthals themselves.

J. Richard Greenwell

Round about what is, lies a whole mysterious world of might be, a psychological romance of possibilities and things that do not happen."

—Henry Wadsworth Longfellow





## MESSAGES FOR THE DEAD

Men and women have whispered messages into the ears of the dying for thousands of years. If the terminally ill can somehow reach the afterlife, the age-old theory goes, they might be able to deliver messages to friends and relatives long since dead.

Now a Granada Hills, California, firm is capitalizing on this mystical communication. For a fee of \$40, Heaven's Union says, "I can deliver a message of 50 words to the deceased by way of a terminally ill patient or messenger." According to company founder and president Gabe Gabor (pictured at right), the firm has already distributed 2,500 messages to 15 ailing messengers. Six of those messengers, he adds, have recently departed.

Heaven's Union has paradise-bound messengers through psychologists at hospitals, Gabor explains. And for each communication carried, the messenger's heirs are paid \$10. After the money has changed hands, the messengers simply read each message. They need not commit it to memory, Gabor says, because, when we leave our body behind, the spirit is able to recall all things from life.

Gabor's brainstorm for Heaven's Union came in the aftermath of his mother's death, when he instinctively asked a terminally ill friend to carry a message to his now-dead mother. Received



the message, he says, "because I have an inner feeling of peace."

As for criticism of Heaven's Union, Gabor says that the greatest opposition comes from the clergy. They had a monopoly on heaven for years. —Eric Michalek

"Doubt is the vestibule which all must pass before they can enter into the temple of truth."

—Charles Caleb Colton

## VAMPIRE HALL OF FAME

Would you like to see the 1961 version of *The Thing*, a movie about a space cat that sucks the blood of arctic sled dogs? Have you been pestering book stores for a copy of *The Hunger*, the tale of a gorgeous woman vampire who haunts New York City, seducing her meals?

If the answer to either of

these questions is yes, you're in luck. A wealth of vampire-related arcana, ranging from Bram Stoker's fiction classic *Dracula* to the award-winning TV film *The Night Stalker*, will soon be available at the Vampire Hall of Fame, in Queens, New York. Under construction by Stephen Kaplan, of the Vampire Research Center, the new hall will keep the media and public informed about the new science of vampirology. "After a decade spent interviewing individuals who must drink human blood in order to sustain themselves," Kaplan says, "I feel it's time to share my findings with others."

Toward that end, Kaplan has already stocked the Hall of Fame with manuscript copies of his own book, *Vampires Are to Be Published* on Friday, May 13, 1993. A guide for those interested in becoming

vampirologists, the book advises its readers against visiting a vampire alone. For safety's sake, the interviewers should outnumber the vampire subject substantially. Kaplan asserts, "but for the best defense I talk to them over the phone."

In addition to books and movies, the Hall of Fame will also contain photographs of ground-breaking researchers in the field. The only individuals thus far given this honor are Kaplan himself and his wife, Roxanne Salche Kaplan, an important member of his staff. —Henry Packer

In English the word supernatural must do service as both adjective and noun; there is nature, but no supernatural. Perhaps this is a real and not merely a linguistic truth.

—Douglas Hill and Pat Williams





# canyon cloth



## STRONGER THAN STEEL WHEN IT COUNTS!

The performance of outdoor gear depends on the quality of the fabric it's made of. Canyon Cloth, of DuPont Type 66 nylon, is by far stronger than steel.

**A. DOME TENTS** are exceptionally strong and stable with lightweight, coated Canyon Cloth for sidewalls and heavier breathable types for tops.

**B. PARKAS** with lightweight Canyon Cloth shells move easily on the trail, are rugged and slow to deteriorate.

**C. BACKPACKS** come in as many styles as there are trails to follow with Canyon Cloth meeting every requirement.

**D. BELTPACKS** of Canyon Cloth are flexible—unbeatable for light loads.

**E. DUFFLES & TOTES** take a beating. Canyon Cloth's rugged construction shrugs off wear.

**F. BACKPACKING TENTS** of Canyon Cloth are compact, lightweight.

**G. HIKING GORDES.** Canyon Cloth uppers offer fireproof, super-tough, abrasion-resistance.

Look for the Canyon Cloth hang-tag.



# OOPARTS

CONTINUED FROM PAGE 58

accepted article of faith. Among his detractors are anthropologist Stuart D. Scott and geologist Charles J. Ganssle, authors of *Exploring the Unknown*. "Anyone can come up with a conjecture and be selective with the evidence, which is what I think Fell has done," Scott said recently. "We question Fell for concluding too much from too little."

Brian M. Fagan, Distinguished Professor of Anthropology at the University of California at Santa Barbara, is even more vocal in his opposition to Fell. "There is not one shred [emphasis his] of scientifically collected evidence to support his contention that Celts and others visited the Americas as far back as 800 B.C."

And what of the Davenport Calendar Stone? Is it a fake, as early investigators at Harvard and the Smithsonian claimed, or is it an example of an authentic find that has been called spurious simply because it could not be understood at the time of its discovery?

Fell argues that the Iowa tablet cannot be a forgery, because neither Libyan nor Iberian Punic had been deciphered in 1874. His supporters include the New England Antiquities Research Association. Although John S. Kopper, chairman of the department of ecology and anthropology at C. W. Post College in Brookville, New York, does not count himself as a Barry Fell fan, he concedes that "his views may well prove true; the voyage from Europe would have been trying but not impossible. Right now, however, we don't have the good, substantial evidence we need."

The rise of civilization is usually seen as a step-by-step process marked by a gradual increase in understanding. The very existence of ooparts, however, suggests that enlightenment can occur in sudden fits and starts. Early man's technological feats may simply attest to his spotty comprehension of the world, wherein gaping holes in knowledge were offset by startling expertise in certain areas. One has only to look at the pre-Incan cultures to appreciate just how sharply the ancients were divided between ignorance and superstition on the one hand and brilliant insights and discoveries on the other.

During the advanced Bronze Age and Iron Age the people of the Andes had no wheel, no money and no written language yet they knew how to channel water into desert valleys through intricate irrigation systems and how to span deep mountain gorges with suspension bridges. They had bred some 30 food crops by the time the Spanish arrived; they had mummified their dead and woven textiles in a way that has preserved their vivid colors to this day. They used quipus, or knotted strings to keep official records and, in the opinion of many experts, as an astronomical calendar as well. Now, because of the new discipline

of paleopathology—the study of ancient disease—yet another wonder of Andean civilization has come to light.

In 1970 Marvin J. Allison, a paleopathologist at the Medical College of Virginia, traveled to Ica, Peru, under the auspices of the National Geographic Society Working with Alejandro Portillo, curator of the Regional Museum of Ica. He examined 288 mummies interred by the Huari, Nazca, and Ica cultures during the period 6000 B.C.—A.D. 100. "They discovered that ancient Peruvian doctors were just as eager to perform brain surgery as were Western doctors of the time—with one notable difference. The pre-Incan surgeons succeeded about 74 percent of the time, whereas their European counterparts had a 100 percent failure rate."

Trephination, or removal of parts of the skull, was usually performed to extract bone splinters from head lesions or to correct bone disease and skull fractures. The success of the procedure, according to Allison, can easily be determined from the way bone healed around the head wound. Remarkably, the instruments used to carry out these complex and dangerous brain operations were simple blades made of volcanic glass. Since the early inhabitants of the Andes had no writing, it is still not understood how this highly technical knowledge was disseminated to other doctors. What is known, Allison reports, is that "more trephinations were done in ancient Peru than in all the rest of the ancient world combined."

Whatever the final answers, it cannot be denied that these pre-Columbian cultures possessed skills that continue to astound and confound archaeologists to this day. Indeed, few ancient legacies have inspired more awe and wonderment than the intricate maze of open-air chalk drawings that the Nazca tribe (100 B.C.—A.D. 800) bequeathed to posterity. These "landing strips of the gods," as they have been dubbed in the popular press, crisscross the Nazca plain, 16,000 feet up in the Andes. Most baffling of all, they can be distinguished only from the air.

At ground level, the Nazca photographs present a flat appearance. It is not apparent that some of the lines continue for distances up to five miles, ending at the base of a mountain and continuing in perfect alignment on the other side. Not until the 1930s, when commercial airlines began operating in the Andes, were these "earthworks" correctly recognized for what they are: drawings of birds, spiders, monkeys, snakes, fish and other animals; plus long razor-straight lines that intersect to form triangles, trapezoids and rectangles. Other lines spiral outward from mounds of rocks. Originally made by removing a top layer of pebbles and exposing the yellow chalk underneath, the photographs have been tentatively dated to A.D. 200–300.

The animal drawings, especially present in the puzzles, most of them of a geographic nature. For instance, one



drawing is of a spider 150 feet long, drawn with a single continuous line half a mile in length. One of its legs is deliberately extended, and there is a small cleared area at its tip. The spider has been identified as *Rapineus*, an arachnid species indigenous to the Amazon Jungle some 1,000 miles from Nazca. Its unique mode of reproduction, for which it uses its extended leg, can be observed only with the aid of a microscope.

Another drawing shows a thin-limbed monkey not unlike the spider monkey, another species unique to the Amazon. And on a piece of Nazca pottery is the detailed outline of a white-breasted, black-capped penguin, an animal native to Antarctica some 4,500 miles away.

"It does not surprise me that the Nazcans portrayed animals and insects from distant places," said Anthony Aveni, an anthropologist at Cornell University, in Ithaca, New York, who is currently conducting a study of Nazca for the National Geographic Foundation. "The ancients got around quite a bit. They're only fifty miles from the sea. I think we tend to underestimate what early people were capable of."

For the past two seasons Aveni, Tom Zuidema, an anthropologist at the University of Illinois, and Gary Urton, an ethnologist who has worked in the Andes for 30 years, have performed a vast mapping project of the Nazca plain. Their principal interest is in the ray lines that emanate from the stone mounds. They have mapped 17 such centers so far and plan to continue their studies through 1983.

"We believe the problem has not been looked at holistically. Aveni asserts. Astronomy may be one explanation for Nazca, as some experts believe, but our computer analysis is not yet complete. We just don't know."

The Nazca drawings have survived over the centuries because of the dry, windless desert climate. Time has preserved them, now it is up to man to interpret them.

Opports, by their very nature are bound to arouse controversy. That they exist is beyond doubt; how to explain them is the bone of contention between the academics. Ranged on one side are those who, like Charles H. Hapgood, believe that the evidence for an ancient worldwide civilization—or a civilization that for a considerable time must have dominated much of the world in a very remote period—is rather plentiful. They have manifold leads that further research can hardly fail to develop.

On the other hand, there are the more orthodox scientists, such as Charles J. Ceszski and Stuart D. Scott, who lament the homage accorded to those mystics as amenable to solution by logic and clear, critical thinking. Yet the day when all genuine mystery is dissipated would be equally lamentable, for it has always been the attraction of mysteries and the overwhelming urge to solve them that have carried mankind from Stone Age camps to exploration of the planets. **CC**

# Now NRI takes you inside the new TRS-80 Model III microcomputer to train you at home as the new breed of computer specialist!

**NRI teams up with Radio Shack advanced technology to teach you how to use, program and service state-of-the-art microcomputers...**

It's no longer enough to be just a programmer or a technician. With microcomputers moving into the fabric of our lives (over 250,000 of the TRS-80™ alone have been sold), interdisciplinary skills are demanded. And NRI can prepare you with the first course of its kind, covering the complete world of the microcomputer.

## Learn At Home In Your Spare Time

With NRI training, the programmer gains practical knowledge of hardware, enabling him to design simpler, more effective

practical experiments and demonstrations. You don't just program your computer; you *use* it... switch how circuits interact... interface with other systems... gain a real insight into its nature.

You also work with an advanced liquid crystal display hand-held multi-meter and the NRI Discovery Lab™ performing over 60 separate experiments. Both microcomputer and equipment come as part of your training for you to use and keep.

## Computer Assisted Instruction

Your TRS-80 even helps train you. You receive 8 special lesson tapes in BASIC computer language. Using them in your microcomputer, you "talk" to it as you progress. Errors are explained, graphics and on-screen drive home key points. Within a matter of minutes, you'll be able to write simple programs yourself.

**Send for Free Catalog...**

## No Salesman Will Call

Get all the details on this exciting course in NRI's free, 100-page catalog. It shows all equipment, lesson outlines, and facts on other electronics courses such as Electronic Design, Industrial Electronics, TV/Radio/Video Servicing... 11 different career opportunities in all. Send today; no salesman will ever bother you. Keep up with the latest technology as you learn on the latest model of the world's most popular computer. If coupon has been used, write to NRI Schools, 3939 Wisconsin Ave., Washington, D.C. 20016.



programs. And, with advanced programming skills, the technician can test and debug systems quickly and easily.

Only NRI gives you both kinds of training with the convenience of home study. No classroom pressures, no night school, no gasoline wasted. You learn at your convenience, at your own pace. Yet you're always backed by the NRI staff and your instructor, answering questions and giving you guidance.

## You Get Your Own Computer to Learn On and Keep

NRI training is hands on training with

(TRS-80 are trademarks of the Radio Shack Division of Tandy Corp.)



**NRI Schools**  
McGraw-Hill Continuing  
Education Center  
3939 Wisconsin Avenue  
Washington, D.C. 20016  
**We'll give you tomorrow.**



## NO SALESMAN WILL CALL.

Name (Please Print) \_\_\_\_\_ Age \_\_\_\_\_

Street \_\_\_\_\_

City/State/Zip \_\_\_\_\_

Accredited by the Accrediting Commission of the National Home Study Council

- Please check for one free catalog only
- ☐ Computer Electronics including:
    - Microcomputers
    - Color TV Audio, and Video System Servicing
    - Electronic Design Technology
    - Industrial Electronics
    - Communications Electronics—FCC License—Mobile CB—Amateur—Marine
    - Basic Electronics
    - Small Engine Servicing
    - Appliance Servicing
    - Automotive Servicing
    - Air Conditioning
    - Refrigeration, Heating, Refrigeration & Solar Air-Conditioning
    - Building Construction

All course requests approved under GEM. ☐ Check for details

387-992



# TOMORROW

CONTINUED FROM PAGE 12

70mm 3-D film created by director Murray Loriot, who moved to the EPCOT project following his Academy Award-winning *From Mao to Mozart* documentary.

Film will play an important role in all of the park's presentations, partly because motion pictures were Disney's major stock-in-trade for more than four decades. Living films also give Disney designers greater flexibility in updating the exhibits. Certain facts, predictions, and concepts in each of the subject areas will be changing in the decades to come; and, while something like a robot show may require extensive rebuilding and reprogramming, films can be changed more easily.

EPCOT would have been impossible without the surge in computer sophistication in the last decade, which especially allowed lifelike realism to be added to EPCOT's Audio-Animatronics figures—the Disney robots. In another building next to WED headquarters is a Disney company called MAPO (named for the Disney hit film *Mary Poppins*). MAPO is a true android factory.

A visitor to MAPO's shops would see dozens of skeletal figures bent at the waist in an "at rest" position, their innards of tubes, hinges, motors, and plungers visible

through clear acrylic "skins." For making identification easy (and creating a distinctly eerie effect), each robot's naked head is left covered with its own full-head mask, zipped up the back of the skull for easy removal. The masks, all bald because the wigs are attached later, mimic Ben Franklin, Mark Twain, and several other EPCOT players.

The success or failure of each Audio-Animatronics character depends on the realism of the robot's face. That comes from MAPO's Head Shop, where Marcel Aubard, a French machinist who came to MAPO from the aerospace industry, uses aesthetics as much as mechanical ingenuity to design and construct the heads. Aubard is meticulous in giving life to each of his designs, even to installing tiny relays into some of the robots' lower lips so they appear uncannily realistic while making an "f" sound, for example.

All of this hardware and these films will collectively offer the Disney vision of the future, but Sklar cautions, "I think the big danger of this project would be to suggest this is everything you want to know about the future. It isn't. Let's use the word *vision*. We're saying, 'You have a stake in this future. Find out more about it.'"

The turn-ons, though, come with the imprimatur of the world's largest corporations. The energy story is told by Exxon; Kraft is behind *The Land*; GM sponsors

Transportation; AT&T is the principal backer of *CommuniCore*. Even the U.S. pavilion is sponsored, not by the government, but by American Express and Coca-Cola. Why should Exxon guide us through our energy future or General Motors tell us how well we'll get there?

Sklar responds, "Doesn't that put more responsibility on us at Disney? We have to make sure that it doesn't turn out to be propaganda. If it is not credible, people are going to see through it right away. In the same way, we feel optimism isn't a bad word. We've intentionally set out to surround ourselves with people who are external from Disney and external from the companies. We're in the communications business and the entertainment business. We don't want to be embarrassed by what we present."

But why does the Disney Corporation think the public will be interested in the future? Hensch believes it is because people are interested in their own survival, and he adds, "EPCOT will give them clues about how mankind can survive. A more pragmatic answer may be that the Disney Corporation sees that interest in science and technology has become the trend of the decade. Space opera has been the most consistent money-maker at box offices. Video games are more than merely an American obsession. Space travel technological toys the future itself now seem



"What have you done with Doctor Asenov?"



to have more allure for youngsters than Mickey Mouse himself.

If EPCOT has any kind of flaw at all, it might be its excessively singular view. By design, EPCOT tells the world that the future is American and that the past, as presented in the World Showcase pavilions, belongs to Europe, Latin America, and the Orient. Japanese technical innovation doesn't show up in Japan's pavilion. Instead, the Japanese pavilion will concentrate on that nation's traditional culture and ancient feudalism. Japanese goods sold in the pavilion will be handmade.

"What do you want us to sell?" asks a Disney staffer. "Soy?"

Yes. Exactly. Is Japanese electronic development, or the French and British aerospace transport, or the excellence of German mechanical engineering any less important to the future than American achievement? Of course EPCOT will be an American achievement. It represents the willingness of the Disney company and its corporate partners to invest in proffering a vision.

Ultimately like Disneyland itself, EPCOT will symbolize the importance of dreaming and the necessity of having ideals. Ray Bradbury, who was a personal friend of Walt's and who is responsible for the initial concepts in EPCOT's Spaceship Earth, shows in an enthusiastic booster of the Disney dream.

"Everyone in the world will come to these gates," he says. "Why? Because they want to look at the world of the future. They want to see how to make better human beings. That's what the whole thing is about."

Is Bradbury bothered by EPCOT's optimism? After all, no cynics are accommodated in Disney's vision of the future.

"The cynics are already here," Bradbury briefs, "and they're terrifying one another. What Disney is doing is showing the world that there are alternative ways to do things that can make us all happy. If we can borrow some of the concepts of Disneyland and Disney World and EPCOT, then indeed the world can be a better place."

Questions, though, will continue long after EPCOT's unveiling. Disney's theme can only wonder whether they have met their challenge. EPCOT will not be a place where people with one foot in the present and the other in the future will actually live and work. Nor will it really be so much a prediction of things to come as an attempt to inspire a feeling of optimism.

With all of its creative new applications of technology, EPCOT is really an advertisement for the achievements of the present, more than for the possibilities of the future. In the relatively few instances where the long-term future is predicted, it is a slick, rosy one, full of invention and leisure, without any indication of how chronic social and economic problems had been done away with. Despite these shortcomings, however, the EPCOT vision is so clean and error-free that even steel-hard realists may not be able to resist its allure. **DD**

Seagram and Co. is registered in the U.S. Patent Office.



Splash into summer with the sassy taste of 7 & Coke,\* 7 & ginger ale or 7 & 7UB. When it comes to summer parties, they're the coolest things under the sun. So stir sensibly and make your party a splash.

# Summer parties stir with



Seagram's

© 1987 SEAGRAM DISTILLERS CO. NYC. AMERICAN WHISKEY A BLEND. 40% ALC/VOL (80 PROOF).  
\*Soy, "and" 7UB™ are trademarks of the Seagram Co. Company, Inc. 1987



## SAVE AT ELEK-TEK ON CALCULATORS

### TEXAS INSTRUMENTS

SL-660	\$170	SL-660A	\$90
SL-660	185	SL-660	25
SL-660	185	SL-660	25
SL-660	185	SL-660	25
SL-660	185	SL-660	25

### MINI-TEKPACKARD SLIMLINE PROGRAMMABLE LOG PROBLEM SOLVERS

HP-10C	275
HP-10C	100
HP-10C	100
HP-10C	100

HP-10C	275
HP-10C	100
HP-10C	100
HP-10C	100

HP-10C	275
HP-10C	100
HP-10C	100
HP-10C	100

HP-10C	275
HP-10C	100
HP-10C	100
HP-10C	100

HP-10C	275
HP-10C	100
HP-10C	100
HP-10C	100

HP-10C	275
HP-10C	100
HP-10C	100
HP-10C	100

HP-10C	275
HP-10C	100
HP-10C	100
HP-10C	100

HP-10C	275
HP-10C	100
HP-10C	100
HP-10C	100

HP-10C	275
HP-10C	100
HP-10C	100
HP-10C	100

HP-10C	275
HP-10C	100
HP-10C	100
HP-10C	100

HP-10C	275
HP-10C	100
HP-10C	100
HP-10C	100

HP-10C	275
HP-10C	100
HP-10C	100
HP-10C	100

HP-10C	275
HP-10C	100
HP-10C	100
HP-10C	100

HP-10C	275
HP-10C	100
HP-10C	100
HP-10C	100

HP-10C	275
HP-10C	100
HP-10C	100
HP-10C	100

HP-10C	275
HP-10C	100
HP-10C	100
HP-10C	100

HP-10C	275
HP-10C	100
HP-10C	100
HP-10C	100

HP-10C	275
HP-10C	100
HP-10C	100
HP-10C	100

HP-10C	275
HP-10C	100
HP-10C	100
HP-10C	100

HP-10C	275
HP-10C	100
HP-10C	100
HP-10C	100

HP-10C	275
HP-10C	100
HP-10C	100
HP-10C	100

HP-10C	275
HP-10C	100
HP-10C	100
HP-10C	100

# EYES I DARE

CONTINUED FROM PAGE 87

stone. Bremen half-perceived the flutter of underlying thoughts, much as a padded train senses the movement of trains in a subway under the pavement. He concentrated on building the strength of the probe until he felt his shirt beginning to soak with sweat. His vision and hearing were beginning to dim in the single-minded exertion of his effort. No matter. Once initial contact was made, he would relax and slowly open the channels of sight and sound.

He felt the shield give a bit, still elastic but sinking slightly under his unrelenting pressure. He concentrated until the veins stood out in his temples. Unknown to himself, he was grimacing, neck muscles knotting with his strain. The shield bent. Bremen's probe was a solid ram battering a night, golden-hour doorway. It bent further. He concentrated with enough force to move objects to pulverize bricks, to halt birds in their flight.

The shield continued to bend. Bremen leaned forward as into a strong wind. There was only the concentrated force of his will. Suddenly there was a ripping, a rush of warmth, a falling forward. Bremen lost his balance. Failed his arms, opened his mouth to yell.

His mouth was gone. He was falling. Tumbling. He had a distant, confused glimpse of his own body writhing in the grip of an epileptic seizure. Then he was falling again. Falling into silence. Falling into nothing.

Nothing. Bremen was inside. Beyond. Was diving through layers of slow thermals. Colorless pinpoints tumbled in three dimensions. Spheres of black collapsed outward. Blinded him. There were waterfalls of touch, maelstroms of scent, a thin line of balance blowing in a silent wind.

Supported by a thousand hands—touching, exploring, fingers in the mouth, palms along the chest, sliding along the belly, cupping the penis, moving on.

He was buried. He was underwater. Rising in the blackness. But he could not breathe. His arms began to move. Palms flailed against the viscous current. Up. He was buried in sand. He flailed and kicked. He moved upwards, pulled on by a vacuum that gripped his head in a vise. The substance shifted. Compacted, pressed in by a thousand unseen hands, he was propelled through the constricting aperture. His head broke the surface. He opened his mouth to scream, and the air rushed into his chest like water filling a drowning man. The scream went on and on.

ME! Bremen awoke on a broad plain. There was no sky. Pale, peach-colored light diffused everything. The ground was hard and scaled into separate orange segments, which receded to infinity. There was no horizon. The land was cracked and serrated

like a floodplain during a drought. Above him were levels of peachlit crystal. Bremen felt that it was like being in the basement of a clear plastic skyscraper. An empty one. He lay on his back and looked up through endless stories of crystallized emptiness.

He sat up. His skin felt as if it had been towelled with sandpaper. He was naked. He rubbed his hand across his stomach, touched his pubic hair, found the scar on his knee from the motorcycle accident when he was seventeen. A wave of dizziness rolled through him when he stood upright.

He walked. His bare feet found the smooth plates warm. He had no direction and no destination. Once he had walked a mile on the Bonneville Salt Flats just before sunset. It was like that. Bremen walked. Step on a crack, break your mother's back.

When he finally stopped, it was in a place no different from any other. His head hurt. He lay back and imagined himself as a bottom-dwelling sea creature looking up through layers of shifting currents. The peach-colored light bathed him in warmth. His body was radiant. He shut his eyes against the light and slept.

He sat up suddenly, with nostrils flaring, ears actually twitching with the strain of trying to pinpoint a half-heard sound. Darkness was total.

Something was moving in the night. Bremen crouched in the blackness and tried to filter out the sound of his own tagged breathing. His glandular system reverted to programming a million years old. His fists clenched, his eyes rolled uselessly in their sockets, and his heart raced.

Something was moving in the night. He felt it nearby. He felt the power of it. It was huge, and it had no trouble finding its way in the darkness. The thing was near him, above him. Bremen felt the force of its blind gaze. He knelt on the cold ground and hugged himself into a ball.

Something touched him. Bremen fought down the impulse to scream. He was caught in a giant's hand—something rough and huge and not a hand at all. It lifted him. Bremen felt the power of it through the pressure, the pain in his ribs. The thing could crush him easily. Again he felt the sense of being viewed, inspected, weighed on some unseen balance. He had the naked, helpless but somehow reassuring feeling one has while lying on the X-ray table, knowing that invisible beams are passing through you searching for any malignancy, probing.

Something set him down. Bremen heard no sound but sensed great footsteps receding. A weight lifted from him. He sobbed. Eventually he uncrouched and stood up. He called into the blackness but the sound of his voice was tiny and lost and he was not even sure whether he had heard it at all.

The sun rose. Bremen's eyes fluttered open, stared into the distant brilliance and then closed again before the fact regis-

## OMNI PRESENTS THE ONLY BALL POINT PEN THAT EVER WENT TO THE MOON.



The Fisher Rocket Space Pen. It's the most incredible piece of technology you'll ever write with.

Selected by NASA for use on all manned Apollo flights, it's the only pen that writes in the blazing heat, the freezing cold, without grooving and even under water.

The Space Pen is hermetically sealed and pressurized so evaporation is virtually eliminated. It won't dry out in a 100 years. Unconditionally guaranteed against faulty performance.

Send check or M.O. for \$7.50 plus \$1.75 p&h to OMNI.

PRODUCTS P.O. Box 6650 Englewood, NJ 07631. N.J. residents add 5% tax. Allow 4-6 weeks delivery.





**Music in the middle of nowhere.**

A mallard whistles low over the lake. Trout break the water's surface. A wood fire crackles. Enjoying nature's music doesn't mean you can't enjoy your own. Next time you set up your camp, set up your music, too. With JVC's newest portable radio cassette, the RC-M90. You get AM and FM stereo and six short wave bands. A full logo control tape system. And huge (8 inch) bass reflex speakers. So for music in the middle of anywhere, visit a JVC dealer today.



**JVC**  
JVC COMPANY OF AMERICA  
14001 JEFFERSON BOULEVARD  
JACKSONVILLE, FLORIDA 32218  
JVC CANADA INC. 10000 HWY 7 EAST  
JVC CANADA INC. Scarborough, Ont.

tered fully in his mind. The sun rose.

He was sitting on grass. A prairie of soft, knee-high grass went off to the horizon in all directions. Bremen pulled a strand stripped it, and sucked on the sweet marrow. It reminded him of childhood afternoons. He began walking.

The breeze was warm. It stirred the grass and set up a soft sighing, which helped to ease the headache that still throbbed behind his eyes. The walking pleased him. He consoled himself with the feel of grass bending under his bare feet and the play of sunlight and wind on his body.

By early afternoon he realized that he was walking toward a smudge on the horizon. By late afternoon the smudge had resolved itself into a line of trees. Shortly before sunset he entered the edge of the forest. The trees were the stately elms and oaks of his Pennsylvania boyhood. Bremen's long shadow moved ahead of him as he moved deeper into the forest.

For the first time he felt tongue and thirst begin to work on him. His tongue was heavy, swollen with dryness. He moved leadenly through the lengthening shadows, occasionally checking the visible patches of sky for any sign of clouds. It was while he was looking up that he almost stumbled into the pond. Inside a protective ring of weeds and reeds lay the circle of water. A heavily laden cherry tree sent roots down the bank. Bremen took the last few steps forward, ex-

pecting the water to disappear as he threw himself into it.

It was waist-deep and cold as ice.

It was just after sunrise that she came. He spotted the movement immediately on awakening. Not believing, he stood still just another shadow in the shade of the trees. She moved hesitantly with the tentative step of the meek or the barefoot. The tasseled sweepings brushed at her thighs. Bremen watched with a clarity amplified by the rich, horizontal sweeps of morning light. Her body seemed to glow. Her breasts bobbed gently with each high step. Her black hair was cut short.

She paused in the light. Moved forward again. Bremen's eyes dropped to her strong thighs, and he watched as her legs parted and closed with the heart-stopping intimacy of the unobserved. She was much closer now, and Bremen could make out the delicate shadows along her fine nape, the pale, pink circles of ankles and the spreading bruise along the inside of one arm.

Bremen stepped out into the light. She stopped, arms rising across her upper body in a second's instinctive movement, then moved toward him quickly. She opened her arms to him. He was filled with the clean scent of her hair. Skin slid across skin. Their hands moved across muscle, skin, the fa-

miliar texture of vertebrae. Both were sobbing, speaking incoherently. Bremen dropped to one knee and buried his face between her breasts. She bent slightly and cradled his head with her fingers. Not for a second did they relax the pressure binding them together.

Why did you leave me? he muttered against her skin. Why did you go away?

Gail said nothing. Her tears fell into his hair and her hands tightened against his back. Wordlessly she knelt with him in the high grass.

Together they passed out of the forest just as the morning mists were burning away. In the early light the grass-covered hills gave the impression of being part of a tamed, vulnerable human torso, which they could reach out and touch.

They spoke softly, occasionally interlarding fingers. Each had discovered that to attempt telepathic contact meant filling the blinding headaches that had plagued both of them at first. So they talked. And they touched. And twice before the day was over they made love in the high soft grass with only the golden eye of the sun looking down on them.

Late in the afternoon they crossed a rise and looked past a small orchard at a vertical glaze of white.

"It's the lake!" cried Gail with wonder in her voice. "How can that be?"



Bremen felt no surprise. His equilibrium remained as they approached the tall old building. The saggy bath they had used as a garage was also there. The driveway still needed new gravel, but now it went nowhere, for there was no highway at the end of it. A hundred yards of rusted wire fence that used to border the road now terminated in the high grass.

Gail stepped up on the front porch and peered in the window. Bremen felt like a trespasser or a weekend house browser who had found a home that might or might not still be lived in. Habit brought them around to the back door. Gail gingerly opened the outer screen door and jumped a bit as the hinge squeaked.

"Sorry," Bremen said. "I know I promised to oil that."

It was cool inside and dark. The rooms were as they had left them. Bremen poked his head into his study long enough to see his papers still lying on the oak desk and a long forgotten transformer still chalked on the blackboard. Upstairs afternoon sunlight was falling from the skylight he had wanted to install that distant September. Gail went from room to room, making small noises of appreciation, more often just touching things gently. The bedroom was as orderly as ever, with the blue blanket pulled tight and tucked under the mattress and her grandmother's patchwork quilt folded across the foot of the bed.

They fall asleep on the cool sheets. Oc-

asionally a wisp of a breeze would billow the curtains. Gail mumbled in her sleep, reaching out to touch him frequently. When Bremen awoke, it was almost dark, that late lingering twilight of early summer.

There was a sound downstairs.

He lay without moving for a long while. The air was thick and still, the silence tangible. Then came another sound.

Bremen left the bed without waking Gail. She was curled on her side with one hand lifted to her cheek, the pillow moist against her lips. Bremen walked barefoot down the wooden stairs. He slipped into his study and carefully opened the lower-right-hand drawer. It was there under the empty folders he had laid atop it. He removed the rags from the drawer.

The thirty-eight Smith and Wesson smelled of oil and looked as new as the day his brother in law had given it to him. Bremen checked the chambers. The bullets lay fat and heavy like eggs in a nest. The roughened grip was firm in his hand, the metal cool. Bremen smiled ruefully at the absurdity of what he was doing, but kept the weapon in his grip when the kitchen screen door slammed again.

He made no sound as he stepped from the hallway to the kitchen door. It was very dim, but his eyes had adapted. From where he stood he could make out the pale white phantom of the refrigerator. Its recycling pump chucked on while he stood there. Holding the revolver down at his side, Bre-

men stepped onto the cool tile of the kitchen floor.

The movement started him, and the gun rose an inch or so before he relaxed. Germesaven, the tough-minded little calico, crossed the floor to brush against his legs, pood back to the refrigerator, looked up at him meaningfully, then crossed back to brush against him. Bremen knelt to rub her neck absently. The pistol looked colder in his clenched hand. He loosened his grip.

The moon was rising by the time they had a late dinner. The steaks had come from the freezer in the basement; the ice-cold beers from the refrigerator, and there had been several bags of charcoal left in the garage. They sat out back near the old pump while the steaks sizzled on the grill. Germesaven had been well fed earlier but coughed expectorantly at the foot of one of the big, old wooden lawn chairs.

Both of them had slipped into clothes—Bremen into his favorite pair of cotton slacks and his light blue workshirt, and Gail into the loose white cotton dress she often wore on trips. The sounds were the same they had heard from this backyard so many times before: crickets, night birds from the orchard, the variations of frog sounds from the distant stream, an occasional flutter of sparrows in the outbuildings.

Bremen saved the steaks on paper plates. Their knives made cross-hatch patterns on the white. They had just the steaks and a simple salad from the garden, fresh radishes and onions on the side.

Even with the three-quarter moon rising, the stars were incredibly clear. Bremen remembered the night they had lain out in the hammock and waited for Skylar to float across the sky like a windblown ember. He realized that the stars were even clearer tonight because there were no reflected lights from Philadelphia or the highway to dim their glory.

Gail sat back before the meal was finished. Where are we, Jerry? The mind-touch was gentle. It did not bring on the blinding headaches.

Bremen took a sip of Budweiser. "What's wrong with just being home, kudo?"

There's nothing wrong with being home. But where are we?

Bremen concentrated on turning a radish in his fingers. It had tasted salty, sharp, and cool.

What is this place? Gail looked toward the dark line of trees at the edge of the orchard. Fireflies winked against the blackness.

Gail, what is the last thing you can remember?

"I remember dying." The words hit Bremen squarely in the solar plexus. For a moment he could not speak or frame his thoughts.

Gail went on. "We've never believed in an afterlife, Jerry." Hypocritical fundamentalist parents. Mother's drunken sessions of weeping over the Bible. "I mean—I don't. . . . How can we be . . ."



"You're dead. Peabody! Would you please stop coming in to work?"



No," said Bremen, putting his dish on the arm of the chair and leaning forward. "There may be an explanation."

Where to begin? The last years. Ronda, the last streets of the city, the day school for retarded blind children. Gail's eyes widened as she looked directly at this period of his life. She sensed his mindshield, but did not press to see the things he withheld. Robby. A moment's contact. Perhaps playing a record. Failing.

He paused to take a long swallow of beer. Insects chorused. The house glowed pale in the moonlight.

Where are we, Jerry?

"What do you remember about awakening here, Gail?"

They had already shared images, but trying to put them into words sharpened the memories. "Darkness," she said. "Then a soft light. Rocking. Being rocked. Holding and being held. Walking. Finding you."

Bremen nodded. He lifted the last piece of steak and savored the burnt charcoal taste of it. It's obvious we're with Robby. He shared images for which there were no adequate words. Waterfalls of touch. Entire landscapes of scent. A movement of power in the dark.

With Robby, Gail's thought echoed. ???????? in his mind. How?

The cat had jumped into his lap. He stroked it dilly and set it down. Gail's own immediately raised her tail and turned her

back on him. "You've read a lot of stories about telepaths. Have you ever read a completely satisfying explanation of how telepathy works? Why some people have it and others don't? Why some people's thoughts are loud as bullhorns and others' almost imperceptible?"

Gail paused to think. The cat allowed herself to be rubbed behind the ears. "Well, there was a really good book—no that only came close to describing what it felt like. No. They usually describe it as some sort of radio or TV broadcast. You know that Jerry. We've talked about it enough."

"Yeah," Bremen said. Despite himself he was already trying to describe it to Gail. His mindcloud interfered with the words. Images cascaded like pinpoints from an overworked terminal. Endless Schrödinger curves, their plots speaking in a language purer than speech. The collapse of probability curves in binomial progression.

Talk, Gail said. He marveled that after all the years of sharing his thoughts she still did not always see through his eyes.

Do you remember my last grant project, he asked.

The wavefront stuff, she said.

Yeah. Do you remember what it was about?

"Holograms. You showed me Goldmann's work at the university," she said. She seemed a soft, white blur in the dim

light. "I didn't understand most of it and I got sick shortly after that."

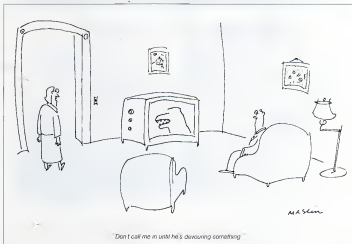
It was based on holographic research, Bremen interrupted quickly, but Goldmann's research group was working up an analog of human consciousness. Of thought.

What does that have to do with this? Gail asked. Her hand made a graceful movement that encompassed the yard, the night, and the bright bowl of stars above them.

It might help, Bremen said. "The old theories of mental activity didn't explain things like stroke effects, generalized learning and memory function, not to mention the act of thinking itself."

And Goldmann's theory does? "It's not really a theory yet. Gail, it was a new approach, using both recent work with holograms and a line of analysis developed in the Thirties by a Russian mathematician. That's where I was called in. It was pretty simple, really. Goldmann's group was doing all sorts of complicated EEG studies and scans. I'd take their data, do a Fourier analysis of them, and then plug it all into various modifications of Schrödinger's wave equation to see whether it worked as a standing wave."

Jerry, I don't see how this helps. "God damn it, Gail, it did work. Human thought can be described as a standing wavefront. Sort of a superhologram. Or





maybe more precisely, a hologram containing a few million smaller holograms.

Gail was leaning forward. Even in the darkness Bremen could make out the brown lines of attention that appeared whenever he spoke to her of his work. Her voice came very softly. "Where does that leave the mind Jerry—the brain?"

It was his turn to frown slightly. "I guess the best answer is that the Greeks and the religious nuts were right to separate the two," he said. "The brain could be viewed as kind of a . . . well, electrochemical generator and interferometer all in one. But the mind . . . ah, the mind is something a lot more beautiful than that lump of gray matter." He was thinking in terms of equations sure waves dancing to Schrodinger's elegant tune.

"So there is a soul that can survive death?" Gail asked. Her voice had taken on the slightly defensive, slightly quivering tone that always entered in when she discussed religious ideas.

"Hell, no," said Bremen. He was a little irritated at having to think in words once again. "If Gaidmann was right and the personality is a complex wavefront sort of a series of low-energy holograms interpreting reality, then the personality certainly couldn't survive brain death. The template would be destroyed as well as the holographic generator."

"So where does that leave us?" Gail's voice was almost inaudible.

Bremen leaned forward and took her hand. It was cold.

"Don't you see why I got interested in this whole line of research? I thought it might offer a way of describing out . . . uh . . . ability."

Gail moved over and sat next to him in the broad, wooden chair. His arm went around her, and he could feel the cool skin of her upper arm. Suddenly a meteorite landed from the zenith to the south, leaving the briefest of neural echoes.

"And?" Gail's voice was very soft.

"It's simple enough," said Bremen. "When you visualize human thought as a series of standing wavefronts creating interference patterns that can be stored and propagated in holographic analogs, it begins to make sense."

"Uh-huh."

"It does. It means that for some reason our minds are resonant not only to wave patterns that we initiate but to transients that others generate."

"Yes," said Gail, excited now, gripping his hand tightly. "Remember when we shared impressions of the talent just after we met? We both decided that it would be impossible to explain mindtouch to anyone who hadn't experienced it. It would be like describing colors to a blind person . . . She halted and looked around her."

"Okay," said Bremen. "Robby. When I contacted him, I tapped into a closed system. The poor kid had almost no data to use in constructing a model of the real world. What little information he did have

# You never forget your first Girl.





was mostly painful. So for sixteen years he had happily gone about building his own universe. My mistake was in underestimating, hell, never even thinking about, the power he might have in that world. He grabbed me, Gail. And with me, you."

The wind came up a bit and moved the leaves of the orchard. The soft rustling had a sad, end-of-summer sound to it.

"All right," she said after a while, "that explains how you got here. How about me? Am I a figment of your imagination, Jerry?"

Bremen left her shiver. Her skin was like ice. He took her hand and roughly rubbed some warmth back into it. "Come on, Gail, think. You weren't just a memory to me. For over six years we were essentially one person with two bodies. That's why when that's why I went a little crazy, tried to shut my mind down completely for a couple of years. You were in my mind. But my ego sense, or whatever the hell keeps us sane and separate from the babble of all those minds, kept telling me that it was only the memory of you. You were a figment of my imagination... the way we all are. Jesus, we were both dead until a blind, deaf, retarded kid, a goddamn vegetable, nipped us out of one world and cluttered us another one in its place."

They sat for a minute. It was Gail who broke the silence. "But how can it seem so real?"

Bremen stirred and accidentally knocked his paper plate off the arm of the chair.

Gemisäwren jumped to one side and stared apologetically at them. Gail nudged the cat's fur with the toe of her sandal. Bremen squeezed his beer can until it clanked in, popped back out.

"You remember Chuck Gilpen, the guy who dragged me to that party in Crest Hill. The last I heard he was working with the Fundamental Physics Group out at the Lawrence Berkeley Labs."

"So?"

"So for the past few years they've been hunting down all those smaller and smaller particles to get a look on what's real. And when they get a glimpse of reality on its most basic and pervasive level, you know what they get? Bremen took one last swig from the beer can. They get a series of equations that allow standing waveforms not too different from the squiggles and jiggles Goldmann used to send me."

Gail took a deep breath, let it out. Her question was almost lost as the wind rose again and stirred the tree branches. "Where is Robby? When do we see his world?"

"I don't know," Bremen replied. He was frowning without knowing it. "He seems to be allowing us to delude what should be real. Don't ask me why. Maybe he's enjoying a peek at a new universe. Maybe he can't do anything about it."

They sat still for a few more minutes. Gemisäwren brushed up against them, irritated that they insisted on sitting out in the cold and dark. Bremen kept his mind

shield raised sufficiently to keep from sharing the information that his sister had written a year ago to say that the little cat had been run over and killed in New York. Or that a family of Vietnamese had bought the farmhouse and had already added new rooms. Or that he had earned the thirty-eight police special around for two years, willing to use it on himself.

"What do we do now, Jerry?"

"We go to bed," Bremen took her hand and led her into their home.

Bremen dreamed of fingernails across velvet, cold ice along one cheek, and wool blankets against sunburned skin. He watched with growing curiosity as two people made love on a golden hillside. He floated through a white room where white figures moved in a silence broken only by the heartbeat of a machine. He was swimming and could feel the tug of insupportable planetary forces in the pull of the nuptial. He was just able to resist the deadly current by using all of his energy, but he could feel himself being pulled the tide pulling him out to deeper water. Just as the waves closed over him he vented a final shout of despair and loss.

He cried out his own name.

He awoke with the shout still echoing in his mind. The details of the dream fractured and fled before he could grasp them. He sat up quickly in bed. Gail was gone.

He had been two steps below the stairway before he heard her voice calling to him from the side yard. He returned to the window.

She was dressed in a blue sundress and was waving her arms at him. By the time he was downstairs she had thrown half a dozen items into the picnic basket and was boiling water to make iced tea.

"Come on, sleepyhead. I have a surprise for you!"

"I'm not sure we need any more surprises," Bremen mumbled.

"This one we do," she said, and she was upstairs humming and thrashing around in the closet.

She led them, Gemisäwren following reluctantly to a trail that led off in the same general direction as the highway that had once been in front of the house. It led up through pasture land to the east and over the rise. They carried the picnic basket between them. Bremen repeatedly asking for clues. Gail repeatedly denying him any.

They crossed the rise and looked down to where the path ended. Bremen dropped the basket into the grass. In the valley where the Pennsylvania Turnpike once had been was an ocean.

"Holy shit!" Bremen exclaimed softly.

It was not the Atlantic. At least not the New Jersey Atlantic that Bremen knew. The seacoast looked more like the area near Mendocino where he had taken Gail on their honeymoon. Far to the north and south stretched broad beaches and high cliffs. Tall breakers broke against black rock and



"Sure, the birds-and-bees routine sounds old-fashioned, but my God, input and feedback?"



white sand. Far out to sea the gulls wheeled and pivoted.

"Holy shit!" Bremen repeated.

They paddled on the beach. Gernsavian stayed behind to hunt insects in the dune grass. The air smelled of salt and sea and summer breezes. It seemed they had a thousand miles of shoreline to themselves.

Gail stood and kicked off her dress. She was wearing a one-piece suit underneath. Bremen threw his head back and laughed. "Is that why you came back?" To get a suit? Afraid the lifeguards would throw you out?

She kicked sand at him and ran to the water. Three strides in and she was swimming. Bremen could see from the way her shoulders hunched that the water was freezing.

"Come on in!" she called, laughing. "The water's fine!"

He began walking toward her.

The blast came from the sky; the earth shook. It knocked Bremen down and thrust Gail's head underwater. She flailed and splashed to make the shallows, crawled gasping from the roiling surf.

NO!!!

Wind roared around them and threw sand a hundred feet in the air. The sky twisted, wrinkled like a tangled sheet on the line, changed from blue to lemon-yellow to gray. The sea rolled out in a giant slack tide and

left dry, dead land where it receded. The earth pitched and shifted around them. Lightning flashed along the horizon.

When the buckling stopped, Bremen ran to where Gail lay on the sand. Instead he calmed her with a few stern words.

The dunes were gone; the cliffs were gone; the sea had disappeared. Where it had been now stretched a dull expanse of salt flat. The sky continued to shift colors down through darker and darker grays. The sun seemed to be rising again in the eastern desert. No. The light was moving. Something was crossing the wasteland. Something was coming to them.

Gail started to break away, but Bremen held her tight. The light moved across the dead land. The radiance grew, shifted, sent out streamers that made both of them shield their eyes. The air smelled of ozone and the hair on their arms stood out.

Bremen found himself clutching tightly to Gail and leaning toward the apparition as toward a strong wind. Their shadows leaped out behind them. The light struck at their bodies like the shock wave of a bomb blast. Through their fingers, they watched while the radiant figure approached. A double form became visible through the blaze of corona. It was a human figure astride a huge beast. It was the form he would have chosen. The beast he rode was featureless, but beamed light it

gave off a sense of warmth? Softness?

Robby was before them, high on the back of his teddy bear.

**TOD STRONG CANNOT KEEP**

He was not used to language, but was making the effort. The thoughts struck them like electrical surges to the brain. Gail dropped to her knees, but Bremen lifted her to her feet.

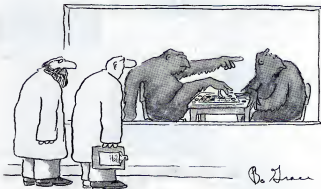
Bremen tried to reach out with his mind. It was no use. Once at Haverford he had gone with a promising student to the coliseum, where they were sitting up for a rock concert. He had been standing in front of a scaffolded bank of speakers when the amplifiers were tested. It was a bit like that.

They were standing on a flat, reticulated plain. There were no horizons. White banks of curling fog were approaching from all directions. The only light came from the Apollo-like figure before them. Bremen turned his head to watch the fog advance. What it touched, it erased.

Jerry what . . . Gail's voice was close to hysteria.

Robby's thoughts struck them again with physical force. He had given up an attempt at language, and the images cascaded over them. The visual images were vaguely distorted, miscolored, and tinged with an aura of wonder and newness. Bremen and his wife reeled from their impact.

**A WHITE ROOM. WHITE  
THE HEARTBEAT OF A MACHINE**



Ohward, Professor Stemmetz, do you recall which was born in the Cameroons and which in the Washington Zoo?







"It's a miracle," said the man to her left. There was a faint note of belligerence in his voice. "The EEG scans were flat for five days, but you came out of it. A miracle."

"We've never seen a case of simultaneous seizures like this," said the woman. "Do you have a history of epilepsy?"

"The school had no family information," said the man. "Is there anyone we could contact for you?"

Bremen groaned and closed his eyes. There was distant conversation, the cool touch of a needle, and the noises of leave-taking. Bremen said something, cleared his throat as they turned, tried again.

"What room?"  
They stared, glanced at each other.  
"Robby," said Bremen in a hoarse whisper. "What room is Robby in?"

"Seventy-two six," said the woman. "The intensive care ward."  
Bremen nodded and closed his eyes.

He made his short voyage in the early hours of the morning when the halls were dark and silent except for the occasional swish of a nurse's skirt or the low, klutzy groans of the patients. He moved slowly down the hallway, sometimes clutching the wall for support. Twice he stepped into darkened rooms as the soft, rubber tread of quickly moving nurses came his way. On the stairway he had to stop repeatedly hanging over the hand metal railing to catch his breath, his heart pounding.

Finally he entered the room. Robby was there in the far bed. A tiny light burned on the monitor panel above his head. The fat, faintly odorous body was curled up in a tight fetal position. Wrists and ankles were cocked at stiff angles. Fingers played out against the tumbled sheets. Robby's head was turned to the side and his eyes were open, staring blindly. His lips fluttered slightly as he breathed, and a small circle of drool had moistened the sheets.

He was dying.  
Bremen sat on the edge of the bed. The thickness of the night was palpable around him. A distant chime sounded once and someone moaned. Bremen reached his hand out and laid a palm gently on Robby's cheek. He could feel the soft down there. The boy continued his labored, asthmatic snoring. Bremen touched the top of the misshapen head tenderly, almost reverently. The straight black hair stuck up through his fingers.

Bremen stood and left the room.

The suspension on the borrowed Fiat rattled over the rough bricks as Bremen swerved to avoid the streetcars. It was quiet early and the eastbound lane on the Benjamin Franklin Bridge was almost empty. The double strip of highway across New Jersey was quiet. Bremen cautiously lowered his mindshield a bit and finched as the surge of mindbabe pushed against his bruised mind. He quickly raised his

shield. Not yet. The pain throbbled behind his eyes as he concentrated on driving. There had not been the slightest hint of a familiar voice.

Bremen glanced toward the glove compartment, thought of the rag-covered bundle there. Once long ago he had fantasized about the gun. He had half-convicted himself that it was some sort of magic wand—an instrument of release. Now he knew better. He recognized it for what it was—a killing instrument. It would never free him. It would not allow his consciousness to fly. It would only slam a projectile through his skull and end ones and for all the mathematically perfect dances within.

Bremen thought of the weakening, quiet figure he had left in the hospital that morning. He drove on.

He parked near the lighthouse, pocked the revolver in a brown bag and looked at the car. The sand was very hot when it lapped over the tops of his sandals. The beach was almost deserted as Bremen sat in the meager shade of a dune and looked out to sea. The morning glare made him squint.

He took off his shirt, sat it carefully on the sand behind him, and removed the bundle from the bag. The metal felt cool, and it was lighter than he remembered. It smelled faintly of oil.

"You'll have to help me. If there's another way, you'll have to help me find it."

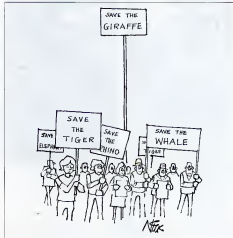
Bremen dropped his mindshield. The pain of a million aimless thoughts stabbed at his brain like an icepick. His mindshield rose automatically to blunt the noise, but Bremen pushed down the barrier. For the first time in his life Bremen opened himself fully to the pain. To the world that inflicted it. To the million voices calling in their isolation and loneliness. He accepted it. He yelled it. The great chorus struck at him like a giant wind. Bremen sought a single voice.

Bremen's hearing dimmed to nothing. The hot sand failed to register the sunlight on his body became a distant, forgotten thing. He concentrated with enough force to move objects to pulverize bricks, to halt birds in their flight. The gun fell unheeded to the sand.

From down the beach came a young girl in a dark suit two seasons too small. Her attention was on the sea as it lapped the land with its sliding strokes and then withdrew. She danced on the dark strip of wet sand. Her sunburned legs came closer to the very edge of the world's ocean and then back again in a silent ballet. Suddenly she was distracted by the screaming of gulls. Startled, she halted her dance and the waves broke over her ankles with a sound of triumph.

The gulls dove again, wheeled away to the north. Bremen walked to the top of the dune. Salt spray blew in from the waves. Sunlight glared on water.

The girl resumed her waltz with the sea while bated her, squinting slightly in the clean, sharp light of morning. The three of them watched through Bremen's eyes. **OO**





# COMMUNICATIONS

Continued from page 40

about this questionable method of treatment. I happen to be a student of psychology.

Anyone with even a sparse background in psychology realizes that the diagnosis and the treatment of mental disorders usually takes more than just one session with a therapist and that the actual presence of the therapist is extremely important.

Drs. Cavender and Fischer take an alarmingly simplistic view of psychological problems by stating that "eighty percent of people's problems centered on problem-causing beliefs." This idea does not make sense, especially if one considers various types of schizophrenia and three mental illnesses that have some basis in biological causes.

I found their answers to be vague and misleading, and not very professional. I question the ethics of such a practice that claims it can set one on the road to a happier life. Perhaps the most revealing aspect of this article is that Anne Klein did not say whether the treatment was effective or not. I would not be surprised if therapy by mail becomes another fad that will quickly fade away.

James Watson  
Warren, Mich.

## Unlucky Winner

I am honored that James Randi has used *Omni* (Last Word, May 1982) to give me his 1982 Un-Award for the "fullest statement made about the paranormal by an academic." Given Mr. Randi's passionate commitment to attacking anything that suggests that the ps abilities might be real, his need to single me out for this award assures me that my research must be becoming more productive.

The statement he attributes to me... The prediction of any event becomes more difficult the more distant in the future the event is... is the opposite of what I said in a paper I read at the 1981 meeting of the Parapsychological Association.

If arbitrary standards of competency were used by Mr. Randi in giving his award such as being able to read correctly what someone has written in all honesty I would have to decline it. Judging from his past performances, though, I'm sure Mr. Randi was not too concerned with what I actually said when he selected me for his award. So I can accept it with a clear conscience.

I would prefer if Mr. Randi shipped me my award... tastefully bent spoons, each mounted on a cheap, clear plastic base, by parcel post rather than by telephonenumber.

Charles Tart  
Davis, Calif.

## Erratum

We mistakenly stated (Forum, June 1982) that Eric Segal was the founder of *Axis* (their Realism). The name intended was *Axis Segal*—a **CC**.



**If you think all this sounds impressive, wait till you pick it up.**

Our AM/FM AM/FM portable radio may weigh less than a pound, but it sure doesn't sound like it.

You not only get great sound out of our oversized speaker, but with our stereo headphones, you'll think you're listening to an expensive audio component.



And it goes anywhere you do. You can hear your favorite AM announcer at a ball game, the news at the park, or the news at your kitchen table.

All in all, it's worth picking up.

**TOSHIBA**

Model No. AR-1000 (AM/FM Stereo) 12VDC

## The Mark of a True Book Lover



This quality envelope is fully guaranteed and sealed with a heavy die-cut plastic.



Save this envelope to your collection. Please allow 2-3 weeks for delivery.

## How do you want your seal to read?

Just name and initials exactly the way you want them to appear.

NAME

For additional envelopes, simply print names and initials on 5 separate sheets of paper.

Check One

☐ A check in money order is enclosed.  
☐ Please charge this purchase to:

ACCOUNT #

Exp. Date

Signature

NAME

Address

City

State

Zip

Phone used on

addressee at 1-800-555-5555

addressee at 1-800-555-5555

addressee at 1-800-555-5555

addressee at 1-800-555-5555



This is the most famous, elegant, classic seal ever used by libraries to mark and identify books. Now you can have one with your own name and initials on a 10" diameter seal. It's easy to use. Mount the page, separate the handle and 11.88" x 11.88" x 11.88" card. Seal and initials will be clearly embossed (see photo).

Order your seal today. \$14.95 each. \$20.00 for 5 seals. \$100.00 for 25 seals. \$200.00 for 50 seals. \$400.00 for 100 seals. \$800.00 for 200 seals. \$1600.00 for 400 seals. \$3200.00 for 800 seals. \$6400.00 for 1600 seals. \$12800.00 for 3200 seals. \$25600.00 for 6400 seals. \$51200.00 for 12800 seals. \$102400.00 for 25600 seals. \$204800.00 for 51200 seals. \$409600.00 for 102400 seals. \$819200.00 for 204800 seals. \$1638400.00 for 409600 seals. \$3276800.00 for 819200 seals. \$6553600.00 for 1638400 seals. \$13107200.00 for 3276800 seals. \$26214400.00 for 6553600 seals. \$52428800.00 for 13107200 seals. \$104857600.00 for 26214400 seals. \$209715200.00 for 52428800 seals. \$419430400.00 for 104857600 seals. \$838860800.00 for 209715200 seals. \$1677721600.00 for 419430400 seals. \$3355443200.00 for 838860800 seals. \$6710886400.00 for 1677721600 seals. \$13421772800.00 for 3355443200 seals. \$26843545600.00 for 6710886400 seals. \$53687091200.00 for 13421772800 seals. \$107374182400.00 for 26843545600 seals. \$214748364800.00 for 53687091200 seals. \$429496729600.00 for 107374182400 seals. \$858993459200.00 for 214748364800 seals. \$1717986918400.00 for 429496729600 seals. \$3435973836800.00 for 858993459200 seals. \$6871947673600.00 for 1717986918400 seals. \$13743895347200.00 for 3435973836800 seals. \$27487790694400.00 for 6871947673600 seals. \$54975581388800.00 for 13743895347200 seals. \$109951162777600.00 for 27487790694400 seals. \$219902325555200.00 for 54975581388800 seals. \$439804651110400.00 for 109951162777600 seals. \$879609302220800.00 for 219902325555200 seals. \$1759218604441600.00 for 439804651110400 seals. \$3518437208883200.00 for 879609302220800 seals. \$7036874417766400.00 for 1759218604441600 seals. \$14073748835532800.00 for 3518437208883200 seals. \$28147497671065600.00 for 7036874417766400 seals. \$56294995342131200.00 for 14073748835532800 seals. \$112589990684262400.00 for 28147497671065600 seals. \$225179981368524800.00 for 56294995342131200 seals. \$450359962737049600.00 for 112589990684262400 seals. \$900719925474099200.00 for 225179981368524800 seals. \$1801439850948198400.00 for 450359962737049600 seals. \$3602879701896396800.00 for 900719925474099200 seals. \$7205759403792793600.00 for 1801439850948198400 seals. \$14411518807585587200.00 for 3602879701896396800 seals. \$28823037615171174400.00 for 7205759403792793600 seals. \$57646075230342348800.00 for 14411518807585587200 seals. \$115292150460684697600.00 for 28823037615171174400 seals. \$230584300921369395200.00 for 57646075230342348800 seals. \$461168601842738790400.00 for 115292150460684697600 seals. \$922337203685477580800.00 for 230584300921369395200 seals. \$1844674407370955161600.00 for 461168601842738790400 seals. \$3689348814741910323200.00 for 922337203685477580800 seals. \$7378697629483820646400.00 for 1844674407370955161600 seals. \$14757395258967641292800.00 for 3689348814741910323200 seals. \$29514790517935282585600.00 for 7378697629483820646400 seals. \$59029581035870565171200.00 for 14757395258967641292800 seals. \$118059162071741130342400.00 for 29514790517935282585600 seals. \$236118324143482260684800.00 for 59029581035870565171200 seals. \$472236648286964521369600.00 for 118059162071741130342400 seals. \$944473296573929042739200.00 for 236118324143482260684800 seals. \$1888946593147858085478400.00 for 472236648286964521369600 seals. \$3777893186295716170956800.00 for 944473296573929042739200 seals. \$7555786372591432341913600.00 for 1888946593147858085478400 seals. \$15111572745182864683827200.00 for 3777893186295716170956800 seals. \$30223145490365729367654400.00 for 7555786372591432341913600 seals. \$60446290980731458735308800.00 for 15111572745182864683827200 seals. \$120892581961462917470617600.00 for 30223145490365729367654400 seals. \$241785163922925834941235200.00 for 60446290980731458735308800 seals. \$483570327845851669882470400.00 for 120892581961462917470617600 seals. \$967140655691703339764940800.00 for 241785163922925834941235200 seals. \$1934281311383406679529881600.00 for 483570327845851669882470400 seals. \$3868562622766813359059763200.00 for 967140655691703339764940800 seals. \$7737125245533626718119526400.00 for 1934281311383406679529881600 seals. \$15474250491067253436239052800.00 for 3868562622766813359059763200 seals. \$30948500982134506872478105600.00 for 7737125245533626718119526400 seals. \$61897001964269013744956211200.00 for 15474250491067253436239052800 seals. \$123794003928538027489912422400.00 for 30948500982134506872478105600 seals. \$247588007857076054979824844800.00 for 61897001964269013744956211200 seals. \$495176015714152109959648889600.00 for 123794003928538027489912422400 seals. \$990352031428304219919327779200.00 for 247588007857076054979824844800 seals. \$1980704062856608439838655558400.00 for 495176015714152109959648889600 seals. \$3961408125713216879677311116800.00 for 990352031428304219919327779200 seals. \$7922816251426433759354622233600.00 for 1980704062856608439838655558400 seals. \$15845632502852867518709244467200.00 for 3961408125713216879677311116800 seals. \$31691265005705735037418488934400.00 for 7922816251426433759354622233600 seals. \$63382530011411470074836977868800.00 for 15845632502852867518709244467200 seals. \$126765060022822940149673955737600.00 for 31691265005705735037418488934400 seals. \$253530120045645880299347911475200.00 for 63382530011411470074836977868800 seals. \$507060240091291760598695822950400.00 for 126765060022822940149673955737600 seals. \$1014120480182583521197391645900800.00 for 253530120045645880299347911475200 seals. \$2028240960365167042394783291801600.00 for 507060240091291760598695822950400 seals. \$4056481920730334084789566583603200.00 for 1014120480182583521197391645900800 seals. \$8112963841460668169579133167206400.00 for 2028240960365167042394783291801600 seals. \$16225927682921336339158266334412800.00 for 4056481920730334084789566583603200 seals. \$32451855365842672678316532668825600.00 for 8112963841460668169579133167206400 seals. \$64903710731685345356633065337651200.00 for 16225927682921336339158266334412800 seals. \$129807421463370690713266130675302400.00 for 32451855365842672678316532668825600 seals. \$259614842926741381426532261350604800.00 for 64903710731685345356633065337651200 seals. \$519229685853482762853064522701209600.00 for 129807421463370690713266130675302400 seals. \$1038459371706965525706129045402419200.00 for 259614842926741381426532261350604800 seals. \$2076918743413931051412258090804838400.00 for 519229685853482762853064522701209600 seals. \$4153837486827862102824516181609676800.00 for 1038459371706965525706129045402419200 seals. \$8307674973655724205649032363219353600.00 for 2076918743413931051412258090804838400 seals. \$16615349947311448411298064726438707200.00 for 4153837486827862102824516181609676800 seals. \$33230699894622896822596129452877414400.00 for 8307674973655724205649032363219353600 seals. \$66461399789245793645192258905754828800.00 for 16615349947311448411298064726438707200 seals. \$132922799578491587290384517811509657600.00 for 33230699894622896822596129452877414400 seals. \$265845599156983174580769035623019315200.00 for 66461399789245793645192258905754828800 seals. \$531691198313966349161538071246038630400.00 for 132922799578491587290384517811509657600 seals. \$1063382396627932698323076142492077260800.00 for 265845599156983174580769035623019315200 seals. \$2126764793255865396646152284984154521600.00 for 531691198313966349161538071246038630400 seals. \$4253529586511730793292304569968309043200.00 for 1063382396627932698323076142492077260800 seals. \$8507059173023461586584609139936618086400.00 for 2126764793255865396646152284984154521600 seals. \$17014118346046923173169218279873236172800.00 for 4253529586511730793292304569968309043200 seals. \$34028236692093846346338436559746472345600.00 for 8507059173023461586584609139936618086400 seals. \$68056473384187692692676873119492944691200.00 for 17014118346046923173169218279873236172800 seals. \$136112946768375385385353746238985889382400.00 for 34028236692093846346338436559746472345600 seals. \$272225893536750770770707492477971778764800.00 for 68056473384187692692676873119492944691200 seals. \$544451787073501541541414984955943557529600.00 for 136112946768375385385353746238985889382400 seals. \$1088903574147003083082829969911887115059200.00 for 272225893536750770770707492477971778764800 seals. \$2177807148294006166165659939823774310118400.00 for 544451787073501541541414984955943557529600 seals. \$4355614296588012332331319879647548620236800.00 for 1088903574147003083082829969911887115059200 seals. \$8711228593176024664662639759295097241243200.00 for 2177807148294006166165659939823774310118400 seals. \$17422457186352049329325279518590194824886400.00 for 4355614296588012332331319879647548620236800 seals. \$34844914372704098658650559037180389649772800.00 for 8711228593176024664662639759295097241243200 seals. \$69689828745408197317301118074360779299545600.00 for 17422457186352049329325279518590194824886400 seals. \$139379657490816394634602236148721598599091200.00 for 34844914372704098658650559037180389649772800 seals. \$278759314981632789269204472297443197198182400.00 for 69689828745408197317301118074360779299545600 seals. \$557518629963265578538408944594886394396364800.00 for 139379657490816394634602236148721598599091200 seals. \$1115037259926531157076817891189772788792729600.00 for 278759314981632789269204472297443197198182400 seals. \$2230074519853062314153635782379545577585459200.00 for 557518629963265578538408944594886394396364800 seals. \$4460149039706124628307271564759091155170918400.00 for 1115037259926531157076817891189772788792729600 seals. \$8920298079412249256614543129518182310341836800.00 for 2230074519853062314153635782379545577585459200 seals. \$17840596158824498513229086259036364620683673600.00 for 4460149039706124628307271564759091155170918400 seals. \$35681192317648997026458172518072729241367347200.00 for 8920298079412249256614543129518182310341836800 seals. \$713623846352979940529163450361454584827348800.00 for 17840596158824498513229086259036364620683673600 seals. \$1427247692705959881058326900722909169654697600.00 for 35681192317648997026458172518072729241367347200 seals. \$2854495385411919762116653801445818393309395200.00 for 713623846352979940529163450361454584827348800 seals. \$5708990770823839524233307602891636786618790400.00 for 1427247692705959881058326900722909169654697600 seals. \$11417981541647679048466615205783273573237580800.00 for 2854495385411919762116653801445818393309395200 seals. \$22835963083295358096933230411566547146475161600.00 for 5708990770823839524233307602891636786618790400 seals. \$45671926166590716193866460823133094292950323200.00 for 11417981541647679048466615205783273573237580800 seals. \$91343852333181432387732921646266185845900646400.00 for 2283596308329





Uh-oh



# INTERVIEW

CONTINUED FROM PAGE 97

**Qmrl:** Then what was your discovery?

**Bethe:** Charles L. Critchfield and I calculated the actual rate in the proton-proton reaction. Weissacker didn't do that. And I was convinced, after that, that this was the reaction. But that didn't fit the big and brilliant stars like Sirius. So, in an attempt to find an explanation for those, I found the carbon cycle. Weissacker discovered it at about the same time, but my theory was a lot more nearly complete.

**Qmrl:** You are one of the few people to win a Nobel for work in astrophysics. Why is that so?

**Bethe:** Well, the Nobel statutes were written in such a way as to make astronomers ineligible. I was the first exception, probably because I was also a pure physicist. My citation mentions not only the nuclear reactions in the stars but also my work on nuclear theory, in particular nuclear reactions, and still more exactly the nuclear reactions that are responsible for the energy in the stars. It last mentions nuclear reactions in general.

**Qmrl:** How did you learn of your selection in 1937, and what was your reaction?

**Bethe:** Because there is no prize for astronomy I didn't expect it at all. One morning, at six o'clock, I was awakened by a telephone call. Usually a telephone call at that time means a wrong number, so I just let it ring, for about, oh, two minutes. Then I lifted the receiver and it turned out to be a man from the Swedish TV network, who said, "Well, I am instructed to tell you that you have won the Nobel Prize for physics." Then he read me the citation. He had hardly hung up the receiver when there was another phone call. One after another all the radio stations around the country called me to interview me. By that time I was awake. It happened that my brother-in-law was in the house and in bed, and he decided that war had probably broken out and I was being called from Washington to be told what to do.

**Qmrl:** Did your work that earned you the Nobel also lead to the initiation of research on controlled fusion?

**Bethe:** Certainly. But when I published my work on nuclear reactions in *Reviews of Modern Physics* back in 1936 and 1937, I never thought that engineers and physicists would pick up on it and start thinking about fusion reactions as a new energy source.

**Qmrl:** President Reagan's science adviser, George Keyworth, stated not long ago, "There is no doubt in my mind that fusion will work and will be the ultimate power source in the future." Would you care to comment?

**Bethe:** I am also optimistic about fusion. At this moment I am not optimistic about fusion being used to generate commercial electric power. But I am very optimistic that fusion will make it possible to convert pri-



## HELP FOR SPRAINS AND STRAINS.

### Pro Comfort Elastic Supports.

Scholl designed them to support and strengthen your joints.

There's one for ankles, one for knees and one for elbows. Each made to ease pain and help prevent swelling. And to




protected against further injury.

Get help with Pro Comfort® Elastic Supports.

A nation of sports medicine products.



You need all the protection you can get.



## SCWL SUBLIMINAL

### AUDIO TAPES MIND POWER BEYOND HYPNOSIS

Behavioral science now reveals an extraordinary new technique that goes beyond hypnosis to give you an easier, more effective way to accomplish your goals and get more out of every day long. Eliminate unwanted habits — lose weight — relieve stress — gain health, confidence — discover new talents — improve your memory power — develop a dynamic, winning personality — just to name a few of the many exciting SCWL subliminal programs now available. Backed by extensive clinical research and major university studies, SCWL™ are becoming the choice of thousands of Doctors, Psychologists and individuals nationwide. Learn how easily and inexpensively you can go beyond simple hypnosis to release your ultimate subconscious abilities.

Write for free brochure and studies to:  
**MIDWEST RESEARCH, INC.**  
6515 Highland Road  
Suite 203 — 87  
Pontiac, Michigan 48054

## DON'T LEAVE YOUR DUNGEON WITHOUT IT.



The Only Official Club for players of **DUNGEONS & DRAGONS®** and **AD&D®** games is now taking applications.

Join the **ROLE PLAYING GAME ASSOCIATION™** network.

For information and application for membership, (\$10/year) write:

**RPGA™ Network**  
PO Box 509, Dept. 1250M  
Lake Geneva, WI 53147

**DUNGEONS & DRAGONS** and **AD&D** are trademarks owned by TSR Hobbies, Inc. **ROLE PLAYING GAME ASSOCIATION** and **RPGA** are service marks owned by TSR Hobbies, Inc.  
© 1987 TSR Hobbies, Inc. All Rights Reserved.



num-238, which is an inert material, into plutonium, in a very effective manner—and, likewise, to convert thorium, also an inert material, to uranium-233. I think this will work. It is the so-called fusion breeder concept. And I do believe that, by the second half of the twenty-first century, this will probably be our most important source of energy.

**Omer:** Most people do think of using fusion to produce electricity directly. Why are you not so sanguine that this will succeed?

**Betha:** I think it will succeed technically. But I don't think it will succeed economically for a long, long time. You want continuous operation of an electricity producer. For the first two decades or so that they operate, fusion-power plants may well have frequent interruptions—frequent downtimes. This would be a general feature of any complicated new plant, and a fusion plant will be far more complicated than a fission plant—about as much more complicated as is a fission plant, compared to a coal-fired boiler. Also the amount of energy produced in each fusion reaction is not very great. Each reaction gives an energy of only seventeen MeV—seventeen million electron volts. But if fusion takes place in the fusion breeder, then each reaction ultimately may give several hundred MeV—even a thousand MeV—because each reaction gives off a neutron, and when the neutron hits a nucleus of uranium or thorium, it can produce fissionable

fuel. And then each fission reaction gives off two hundred MeV.

**Omer:** So the fusion breeder would act as an energy multiplier.

**Betha:** That's exactly it. The fusion devices that are currently being worked on include the tokamak and the mirror machine. The tokamak is shaped like a torus [doughnut-shaped], while the mirror is a tube with magnets at each end. They are likely to put out only about as much energy as it takes to run them—maybe a little more. To do ten times as well will be an extremely hard struggle. Now people hope that a machine like the tokamak may lead to ignition, so that energy will not have to be injected into the plasma, but the fusion plasma will keep itself hot with its own reactions. If you reach that stage, then you are well off. But that stage is quite far away.

**Omer:** The tokamak dominates current fusion research. Do you see more promise, over the long term, in the mirror machines?

**Betha:** The tokamak certainly is way ahead of everything else and is likely to be the first machine that will break even. It has a very convoluted geometry and sort of is quite difficult to operate and maintain and is particularly difficult to use in connection with a breeder. The mirror machine is less advanced. In its present version, it will not break even.

**Omer:** The Mirror Fusion Test Facility-B is currently being built at Lawrence Livermore Laboratory, in California. You do not

believe that it will reach the break-even point sometime in the near future?

**Betha:** That I think may reach break-even. To have a really good mirror machine, it is necessary to solve certain technical problems. The hot plasma in the long cylindrical part must be separated somehow from cooler plasma—the so-called warm plasma—at the ends of the cylinder. It is the warm plasma that is injected in order to prevent excessive plasma leakage. Well, this thermal separation is a very intricate process. But if it succeeds, I think it is likely that the mirror machine will be a better machine than the tokamak.

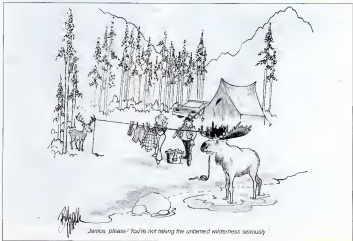
**Omer:** In San Diego, Robert Bussard has put together a company funded with venture capital. He is claiming that within a few years he can build a tokamak that will not only work, but will make money, too. What do you think of Dr. Bussard's efforts?

**Betha:** Well, more power to him. I don't know what he is doing differently. I think making money from fusion is at least twenty more likely thirty or forty years away.

**Omer:** In addition to the mirror machine there is what we call the field-reversed mirror. Does this offer greater promise?

**Betha:** The field-reversed mirror is an old idea—a very difficult thing to accomplish. If currently it is further away than the plain mirror.

**Omer:** One advantage of the mirror is that it can sustain much higher temperatures than the tokamak can. Wouldn't this open



*Janice, please! You're not taking the untamed wilderness seriously!*



the opportunity for using advanced fuels such as

**Bethe:** Deuterium-deuterium. Now you are talking about much longer time scales. I was mentioning twenty to forty years before full commercial success with deuterium-tritium as a fuel. Using deuterium-deuterium, I should talk in terms of fifty to a hundred years. Today, of course, we are trying to work with the reaction between deuterium and tritium—hydrogen-2 and hydrogen-3. Tritium is not a naturally occurring substance. You have to make it by letting the neutrons that come from the plasma interact with lithium. Deuterium is a naturally occurring substance obtained from seawater through distillation or similar processes. So you are much better off using only deuterium because you don't need to make it artificially. That's a wonderful advantage. The disadvantage, of course, is that deuterium-deuterium requires a temperature five times higher than the temperature needed for deuterium-tritium to react. And this temperature gets close to the energy level of the neutral beams that are injected to heat the plasma.

**Orrin:** Would it be fair to say that the fusion technology of a century or two from now might be oriented toward field-reversed mirrors fueled with deuterium-deuterium?

**Bethe:** Yes. I think that is a good way to say it. I would say that is a sensible goal.

**Orrin:** It will be so difficult to achieve economical energy generation, then should we talk about using fusion to produce neutrons to breed fissile fuels? Obviously you believe that this is the way to proceed.

**Bethe:** It is the way to proceed as a first step in any case. One possible way is a two-stage line of development. Once the fusion breeder is going well, you begin to develop direct electricity production from fusion with the machine that is used for the fusion breeder. This fusion breeder would have a fusion reactor at the core surrounded by a blanket containing uranium or thorium.

**Orrin:** A few years ago William Metz, staff writer for Science, wrote that such a fusion-fusion combined breeder would actually have all the complications of both a fission system and a fusion system and that this would necessarily be an exceptionally difficult way to go. How do you respond to that criticism?

**Bethe:** I think it is totally wrong. The first idea it is true was to surround the fusion device with a blanket and make energy in that blanket. This I regard as a burn idea. It combines all the difficulties of both worlds. The best idea that I know of is to surround the fusion system with a suppressed-fission blanket and try to keep the fissions in that blanket to a minimum. This would require a minimum of cooling in the blanket and would avoid the troubles of fission. I want to separate the fusion and the fusion completely by operating the fusion breeder off-line from the power plants. And I want the fusion device to make only material that is fissionable and that can then be used in

a state-of-the-art fission reactor.

**Orrin:** You are talking about fusion as a source of cheap neutrons, which would be used to breed cheap plutonium. How do you prevent all this from being used to make nuclear bombs?

**Bethe:** My idea is that these fusion breeder plants would be very heavily guarded and would be built in special locations. They would not be run by the utilities, which is an important point, but by the government and the product would then be sold to utilities. The reason why all this is possible is that one such fusion breeder would supply enough fuel for ten to twenty ordinary reactors. Moreover, I would prefer to produce uranium-233 rather than plutonium. So the fuel would be produced and processed in the same closed location, making it into low-enriched uranium. That is the fuel that would be sold to the utilities. None of the high-grade material would ever leave the site. It would be a military site if you want. It would be subject to that level of security.

**Orrin:** When you produce fissile fuel within the fusion breeder, you expose uranium to neutrons. But you would like to have the resulting fuel to be useless for bomb making or out of the reach of terrorists. Isn't it true that if the uranium is exposed to the neutrons for a sufficiently long time, the resulting plutonium would be a mix of isotopes that would be lethal to any terrorist and would be useless as bomb material?

**Bethe:** Yes, you could run it that way. But it's a wasteful way to do it. Plutonium-239 is the weapons-grade material. Plutonium-240 actually is not lethal. It does not emit any particular radiation that might kill a terrorist. It just makes bad bombs. But instead of exposing uranium to neutrons, you could also work with the element thorium to make U-233. This has even greater advantages than making plutonium because U-233 automatically contains uranium-232, which strongly emits gamma rays. Any person who stole that would indeed be severely irradiated. But some of these procedures would be wasteful of the neutrons and might be an unnecessary precaution.

**Orrin:** So by a combination of clever physics and military-type security you would expect to safeguard these materials to prevent their misuse? In other words, have your cake and eat it, too?

**Bethe:** Exactly. Besides, we have tons of weapons-grade materials—in the form of weapons. These are far more convenient for a terrorist to steal than just the material, and we have continued to safeguard them successfully.

**Orrin:** In 1974, using a Canadian-supplied reactor, India built a bomb—something India was not supposed to be able to do. Would these safeguards be sufficient to prevent anything like that from ever happening again?

**Bethe:** What happened in India probably will occur again. It is very difficult to completely prevent any accumulation of fissionable material for illicit purposes—that

## Why buy a TV that only plays TV?



This 4" TV



backflips to become



an AM/FM clock radio.  
Bravo, Panasonic!

Hi Stereo  
**Panasonic**  
Intelligently designed for you.



is, for making bombs. All we can hope to do is keep the amounts of material that are so diverted very small, so that they don't make very much difference in the world picture.

**Omer:** Your picture of the twenty-first century, then, is one of a world in which nuclear power from standard light-water reactors such as we have today will perhaps be the predominant energy source. What future, Dr. Bethe, do you see for the conventional fast-breeder, such as the French Super-Phenix?

**Bethe:** I think it is a good reactor, and the French have done extremely well with it. I wish we had done the same, but we haven't. It is the most straightforward way to get more fissionable material. There are two difficulties with this road. One is that when you have an expanding economy in fission, the breeders don't breed new fuel fast enough to keep up. At the very best they produce enough new fuel for themselves for new breeders. The other problem is that breeders are likely to remain considerably more expensive than light-water reactors. There are people, though, who say that breeders ultimately will cost less than light-water reactors because breeders will be smaller and they'll be more compact. However, that is a long way in the future, if it ever happens. The average knowledgeable estimate is that the probable cost will be about fifty percent more.

**Omer:** In other countries, such as France,

Japan, perhaps the United Kingdom, certainly the Soviet Union, nuclear power is being developed rapidly. Here at home, though, that development is being held back. Why should this be?

**Bethe:** The reason is economics and the availability of material. We have coal, lots of coal, and it is cheap. The price of coal is still less than forty dollars a ton here in the United States. In Germany it is one hundred twenty dollars per ton. The Germans and the British like to use their own coal, but there is very little of it, and it is tremendously expensive. For those two countries, the cost of making electricity from coal imported from the United States is about the same as the cost of making it from fission. The cost of electricity from domestic coal is nearly twice the cost of making it from fission.

**Omer:** Isn't it true that South Africa, which has abundant and particularly cheap coal, is building nuclear-power plants?

**Bethe:** I am afraid I have to attribute nefarious intentions to the South Africans. I would believe that they are very much interested in nuclear weapons, not only in nuclear power. So that country is a special case. But the United Kingdom and Germany are typical cases, and other typical cases are France, Japan, and Italy.

**Omer:** Is the regulatory or legal climate that affects the construction and operation of nuclear plants different in France or Japan from what it is in this country?

**Bethe:** I don't know about Japan. The French regulatory climate is a great deal different in that the government has very strongly supported the building of nuclear plants. In this country, I think this has no longer been the case since 1972 or so. It is true that the U.S. government did build some demonstration plants during the 1950s and early 1960s. The same has happened in Britain. But one should remember that in this country the main investment of money did not come from government but from private industry. It takes an enormous amount of money to translate blueprints into a plant that actually works reliably. And the big companies—Westinghouse and General Electric—and also the smaller companies have invested. I am quite sure billions of dollars to come up with a reliable product. So what the government did was only to prime the pump.

**Omer:** We actually have two classes of nuclear reactors in common use in this country. Far less well known than the power plants with their cooling towers, which one sees on the nightly news, are the nuclear plants used in naval submarines and other vessels. How would you compare the safety and performance record of the naval reactors with the civilian ones?

**Bethe:** We do know that no submarine ever blew up because the reactor malfunctioned. I think we know that there has not been a meltdown accident in a subma-



"The foundation cut his salary."







# DAYS OF FUTURE PAST

COMPLETE YOUR COLLECTION OF OMNI NOW. FILL OUT THE COUPON AND MAIL WITH YOUR PAYMENT TODAY!

**Omni** Book House  
P.O. Box 358 Belleville, NJ 07109

List desired issues below using codes

☐ Check or ☐ Money Order for \$3.95 per issue (Postage and handling included)  
Payment must accompany order

Total amount enclosed \$ \_\_\_\_\_

Name \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City \_\_\_\_\_ State \_\_\_\_\_ Zip \_\_\_\_\_

Payment must be made in U.S. currency  
Please allow 4-6 weeks for delivery of new orders. (Money Ref. 08/82)



MAY 81



JUNE 81



JULY 81



AUGUST 81



SEPTEMBER 81



OCTOBER 81



NOVEMBER 81



DECEMBER 81



JANUARY 82



FEBRUARY 82



MARCH 82



APRIL 82

come economically attractive again. It is possible that the utilities will have been so burned by their past difficulties that they will be reluctant to move in that direction. Might another round of governmental pump-priming then be in order?

**Bethe:** I can think of only one respect in which that might be useful, that is, to develop still-safer designs. For instance, one design that is ultimate but unfortunately also quite expensive is the gas-cooled, high-temperature graphite reactor. One is already operating at Fort St. Vrain, in Colorado. It had a lot of bugs for a long time, but I think the bugs are exterminated. In principle, I think this design is just unbelievably safe—far safer than a coal-fired plant I would say. It is cooled with gas. Gas cannot boil. It's already gas.

**Omni:** In other words, when water boils the core can be uncovered, resulting in a meltdown. But that cannot happen if gas is used.

**Bethe:** Correct. Another factor is the enormous heat capacity of these reactors. If something goes wrong, the operators have a very long time to respond. They can take the time to do it right; they don't have to panic and rush for whatever is at hand.

**Omni:** If nuclear enterprise is revived in this country, do you think it will stimulate a move to standardize such plants, or will it continue to push ahead with light-water reactors of conventional design?

**Bethe:** Very likely light-water reactors. Omni: Even though the gas-cooled graphite reactor design is much safer.

**Bethe:** It is safer, but how much do you pay for more safety? The light-water reactor is a very safe beast.

**Omni:** In Germany the *Atomgesetz*—the Atom Law—requires that safety take precedence over all other considerations, even economic considerations, and that no effort be spared in order to ensure that safety has been pushed to the limit. If we adopted such a law in this country, would that influence the choice between light-water versus gas-cooled reactors?

**Bethe:** I think it probably would. I think it's a stupid law. It could greatly force up, even double the cost of our energy. And that could begin to be intolerable.

**Omni:** You obviously have a rather different view of reactor safety than many influential people have. Why do you feel as you do?

**Bethe:** Because I consider safety to be a matter of numbers. I consider everything to be a matter of numbers. The question is, what are you likely to buy with further increases in safety? At current safety levels in our nuclear industry I would anticipate an average of two fatalities per year. A major accident, which has not happened, might occur once in a thousand years. I define a major accident as one in which large amounts of radioactivity are vented to the public. In such an accident

the estimate—and I think it a very sensible and good estimate—is that one thousand people would die from delayed cancers. Of course, it's not certain at all that anybody would die from delayed cancers. But going by present assumptions, this is a thousand deaths every thousand years. That's one a year. I add to this the possibility that such a major accident could occasionally be coupled with very bad wind and rain conditions, which would increase the number of fatalities, because some of the radioactivity might fall out very close by on a populated area. This is all in the Rasmussen Report [a 1975 study on nuclear safety]. For that reason I double the rate. That's two per year.

**Omni:** For how many reactors is that?

**Bethe:** For one hundred reactors for one thousand years.

**Omni:** So if we had a thousand reactors, we could expect on the average twenty deaths per year.

**Bethe:** Twenty fatalities per year. Compare this with the statistics on drunken driving. Half of all our traffic deaths are due to drunken driving. We could reduce the number of deaths caused by auto accidents by twenty thousand per year if we were absolutely rigorous in preventing drunken driving. But in our society we tolerate this. We don't hit the licenses of drunk drivers or put them in jail.

**Omni:** What would you say then about the



attitudes of antinuclear activists who cite the safety issue?

**Bethe:** I think they are confused. There was an article in the February 1982 issue of *Scientific American* that ranked a long list of risks that cause fatalities—ranging from smoking, alcohol and automobiles at the top, to power mowers and high-school football at the bottom. And nuclear power ranked just above high-school football and a little below commercial aviation, which as we all know, is very safe. And the author has still overestimated the danger of nuclear power, probably by a factor of ten. And that article also contained a list ranking the perceived risks as reported by a poll of college students and of members of the League of Women Voters. And nuclear power was right at the top—more dangerous than handguns, more dangerous than autos or smoking. Now the League of Women Voters are well-meaning people and on many political issues they are extremely sound. But in their estimate of the dangers of nuclear power, they are just totally off the mark. They are not extremists in any way; they are simply confused.

**Omni:** Do you think public opinion will change in this respect?

**Bethe:** Yes, I think so. And then the nuclear industry will be able to move ahead.

**Omni:** If that happens, we may wind up with a great deal of electric power—even a surplus of electricity. Some people have proposed that surplus electricity could be used to produce hydrogen as a replacement for natural gas and perhaps even for automotive gasoline.

**Bethe:** Certainly natural gas will be the first that could be replaced. I am rather optimistic that our natural gas will last a considerable time—much longer than oil, certainly much longer than domestic oil. But ultimately it will have to be replaced. Hydrogen certainly is a very sensible replacement. The question is one of safety. People assure me that hydrogen can be transported and used as safely as methane—as natural gas. I don't know how well-founded the assurance is. It may be entirely right, and in that case we will get to the hydrogen economy sometime.

**Omni:** You hold out more hope for nuclear than for fossil fuels. Could you comment on synthetic fuels?

**Bethe:** There are two energy problems. One is getting enough total energy, which we can obtain from nuclear power or coal, and the other is getting enough liquid fuels. We cannot drive our automobiles with electricity—at least not very well. We cannot run our airplanes with electricity and I think that will remain true for a long, long time. We need liquid fuels for that. And I strongly believe that oil will run out, in spite of the current glut. So I think we are going to need synthetic fuels.

**Omni:** One extremely active area of physics research nowadays is the search for unified field theories. What do you think are the prospects of success?

**Bethe:** Well, it sounds completely fantastic

right now. There are very competent people involved in it—some of the best. University of Texas physicist Steven Weinberg, for instance, and many others. There is quite a big group working on it here at Caltech. But I think they are very far from having a theory.

**Omni:** So the fact that they have produced the electroweak unification theory linking the nuclear weak force and the electromagnetic force, gives hope but not necessarily a path to follow.

**Bethe:** Correct. A unified field theory—which must also include the strong force and what is most difficult of all, the gravitational force—well, it seems just an enormously more difficult task than the electroweak unification.

**Omni:** As for testing the predictions of the electroweak theory that very heavy particle—the intermediate vector boson—has not yet even been found. What if we search for it and don't find it?

**Bethe:** But I think we will. And I think that is the next likely great event in particle physics. I am very confident that it will be found at approximately the energy level at which it is predicted to exist—some eighty billion electron volts.

**Omni:** Ever since Paul Dirac suggested it in the Thirties, physicists have been proposing that physical constants—the constants of nature—change with time, perhaps increasing or decreasing to follow the expansion of the universe. What do you say about this?

**Bethe:** There is something very interesting about this. You probably know about the discovery of the West African natural nuclear reactor in which a deposit of uranium ore buried in the ground sustained a fission chain reaction some two billion years ago. Now the interesting thing is that the ratios of isotopes among the fission fragments are exactly the same as the ratios in the fragments produced by our nuclear reactors today. We are talking about resonances—precisely defined energy levels in the atomic nucleus. These resonances involve energy levels of ten million electron volts. And if one resonance is shifted by one tenth of an electron volt, the ratio of the number of isotopes is completely changed. So if the strong nuclear forces cannot have changed by as much as ten parts in a billion in 2 billion years, then their physical constants are changing by no more than about one part in a million trillion. And that is ten million times more slowly than the rate of expansion of the universe. So what we learn from this constancy of the isotope ratios is that these physical constants themselves do not change at all, even though the universe continues to expand.

**Omni:** One final question. Dr. Bethe. What kind of work in astrophysics do you think would suffice to win another Nobel Prize?

**Bethe:** Perhaps if someone could more definitely prove theories about the formation of galaxies and stars, and about cosmology that might do it. But for me, I think one is enough. **OO**

## SECRETS ENTRUSTED TO A FEW



## The Unpublished Facts of Life

THERE are some things that can not be generally told—things you ought to know. Great truths are dangerous to some—but factors for personal power and accomplishment in the hands of those who understand them. Behind the cities of the miracles and mysteries of the ancients, the centuries of their secret peering into nature's laws—their amazing discoveries of the hidden processes of man's mind, and the mastery of life's problems. Once shrouded in mystery to avoid their destruction by mass fear and ignorance, these facts remain a useful heritage for the thousands of men and women who privately use them in their homes today.

### THIS BOOK FREE

The Rosicrucians (not a religious organization), an age-old brotherhood of learning, have preserved this secret wisdom in their archives for centuries. They now invite you to share the practical help of their teachings. Write today for a free copy of the book, "The Mystery of Life." Within its pages may lie a new life of opportunity for you. Answer: Scrib. DLJ

### THE ROSICRUCIANS (AMORC)

San Jose California 95131 U.S.A.

#### SEND THIS COUPON

Send DLJ  
The ROSICRUCIANS (AMORC)  
San Jose, California 95131 U.S.A.  
Please send me the free book, *The Mystery of Life*, which explains how I can learn to use my faculties and powers of mind.  
Name   
Address   
City  Please include zip code



much meteoroid damage they can take." It is a critical question. Spacehab would stay in orbit for 20 years or so, constantly sandblasted by space debris. Extra shielding for the aluminum outer walls could come in the form of "meteoroid bumpers" rings of tanks holding water, or even waste. The balloons "can also be easily patched from inside," Bell observes.

It is inside the balloons that the architects encountered the real difficulties of space design. Learning to live and work in orbit, to keep track of little items that drift away and papers that float off tables, will not be easy for space workers who have learned their every gesture in the presence of gravity. Trott speculates that "it might be feasible to arrange some work areas as partially enclosed bubbles, each with its own ventilation filter to catch stray objects, its own light source, and a foot restraint to anchor the worker, since chairs will be unnecessary."

Vacuum-suction tabletops might hold papers down. Clamps, magnetized tools, Velcro-lined tool kits, and Velcro-handled tools are also possibilities.

To avoid the jack-in-the-box effect in which contents float out of tightly packed drawers every time they are opened, Bell's group has designed transparent plastic drawers divided into numerous self-enclosed compartments so that people can see what they need and get it without disturbing the drawer's other contents. Similarly, bungee cords might restrain items in drawers on work surfaces, or against walls.

Of all space workers, physicians may have the greatest difficulty adjusting their skills to zero gravity. "For instance," says Dr. Daniel Woodard, a Houston physician who has consulted with the Spacehab group, "when you open the abdomen, the bowels would rise up, and it may be hard to put them back after surgery."

Medical equipment that depends on gravity such as intravenous-feed lines and surgical drapes, will have to be redesigned. One item, digital X-ray scanners, may actually work better in space. "Because the patient can easily be rotated through the X-ray beam," says Woodard, "it may be possible to get a sort of CAT-scan image impossible to obtain on Earth with the same equipment."

On Spacehab, the operating table would be adjustable to a wide variety of positions, with the surgeon fixed in place and the patient moving around him—just the opposite of earthly practices. "In order to keep the patient sterile," Woodard notes, "it will also be essential in space to have a continuous air flow to carry any contaminants away."

Living areas could be even more disturbingly unfamiliar, so the architects took special care to make them as comfortable as possible. The dining-room tables will

contain tray holds, foot restraints, and a rail along the outside to keep diners from bumping into one another. Some diners may find it a little disconcerting at first to look at their plate and see the soles of another diner's shoes. But "one of the great things about weightlessness," says Gerald Carr, senior consultant for Applied Research, Inc., and former commander of Skylab IV, "is that once you become accustomed to it, it's fun. You learn to reorient yourself to the lack of gravity pretty quickly."

And Clinton Rappole points out that good food is always a morale booster. Brunches, holiday buffets, and "ethnic evenings" may break the monotony of cafeteria eating. Food will be prepared in commissaries on Earth and kept fresh by aseptic packaging and freeze-drying. Alcohol will almost certainly be forbidden, as it is now in space, on all ships, and in other isolated and perilous environments. "It's not the one glass of wine that's the problem," Rappole says, "but the fact that it would have to be stored

for years. Since all Spacehab residents will have to exercise an hour or two a day to keep in condition to return to Earth, bicycle ergometers and advanced treadmills will also be standard equipment. Maynard Dalton, a spacecraft designer at NASA's Johnson Space Center, also advises setting aside a large open area for space acrobatics and new zero-gravity team sports. "It won't do a bit of good for conditioning the body," Dalton says, "but it should be a whole lot of fun."

The designers briefly considered adding a scuba diving pool to make exercise more pleasurable. It would be great to locate the recreation- or dining-room windows so people could relax and watch the divers. Trott says, "But we abandoned the idea because it would take up a thousand gallons of water, and we're striving to recycle every ounce."

He confesses that the group has never managed to design a successful recreation area, because it's hard to know how space workers will want to spend their free time. Some designers speculate that the prime recreation room in space will be the bedroom. One points out that the personal computer terminal will be a combination window-TV mailbox-library-telephone-tape recorder-video game and correspondence course classroom. Another designer envisions more traditional activities, "though it'll be a pretty tight squeeze in the tiny bedrooms."

Writing poetry, composing music, drawing, and of course photography could all help busy the residents' spirits. "I call it preventive creativity," comments Patricia Musick Carr, a psychology professor at the University of Houston who conducts a seminar in value systems on future space colonies. "Creativity is conditioned out of us at an early age, but it's an outlet, an important safety valve."

Many will keep diaries, as Skylab commander Gerald Carr did on his 84-day mission. "A diary has therapeutic value," he says. "But besides that, I felt I owed it to myself to capture this unique experience. I wrote about how the day went, how I was feeling, and several special things like my first zero-g dream."

"Until day fifty," he explains, "all my dreams were one-g, in which I was walking or moving in one g. In zero-g dreams, I floated from place to place. My subconscious let go of Earth."

Although Spacehab could fly by the year 2000, it is still no more than a theoretical design. It will have to be redone later, with more careful attention to engineering limits and advanced building materials. But Bell's group has looked at space-station design with the eyes of architects who know that spatial relationships help to govern human relationships. It is an important first step.

"We addressed problems that will have to be solved whenever the time comes," Trott sums up. "I'm convinced that good design can help offset psychological problems." □

*• The group has never managed to design a successful recreation area, because it's hard to know how space workers will want to spend their free time •*

in large amounts, creating a security problem. People devise ingenious methods to get at limited liquor supplies."

Showering would be a messy tedious necessity in a weightless environment. Trott conceives of it as a kind of combination car-wash and health-club routine. "You could strip off your clothes in a locker room and put them in a washer-dryer to be cleaned," he suggests. "Then you would proceed to a tightly sealed sauna to relax, or go directly to the shower room. Each shower stall would have a nozzle to spray the water, a sponge to remove most of it from the body, and a vacuum device to collect excess water on the walls for recycling."

"Then you would go to a drying room. This would contain sunlamps to stimulate production of vitamin D in the skin and to preserve a healthy look. Blow-drying could remove the rest of the moisture. At the end, you would return to the locker room to pick up your clean clothes. The whole routine would take about forty minutes."

In the gym Bell's group took full advantage of zero gravity, mounting aerobic exercise equipment on walls, ceilings, and



# GAMES

ANSWERS TO GAMES (PAGE 140)

link is to let only part of the body snake over the bar at any one instant. Schematically with the dot representing CG, it looks like this:



**3. BUBBLES** The small bubble has more internal pressure than the larger one, so it will shrink as the larger bubble expands. The same principle explains why a balloon is initially hard to inflate, but becomes easier as it expands.

**4. SIREN** The speed of sound remains at 740 mph; it does not get an extra "push" by approaching you. The sound waves will be crowded closer together, however, resulting in a higher pitch, known as the Doppler effect.

**5. WATCH CORK** The cork is still at the bottom. The bucket, water and cork all fall with the same acceleration and do not alter their relative positions while falling.

**6. CANNONS** Surprisingly, no matter how far apart the cannons are, or at what angle they aim at each other, the balls will always collide in flight. If there were no gravity, the missiles would meet midway between the two cannons. With gravity, the balls fall below this point by equal distances, so they will still collide in midair.

**7. GUNS** The 45° angle of classical mechanics assumes negligible air resistance. Artillery shells fired at a steep angle may go up 25 or 30 miles into the stratosphere, where the thinned air offers little resistance, allowing the shells to travel many times farther.

**8. BIG BRIDGE** The smaller bridge is twice as strong. If a steel girder B is twice the size of girder A in every dimension, it will be twice as strong as girder A, but it will weigh eight times as much. The double-sized bridge could be so weak that it would collapse under its own weight.

**9. BIG BOARDS** Neglecting their weight, big sails are just as strong as small ones. The reasoning of the previous problem doesn't apply in this case, because as the size of a sail grows the force of the wind against the sail grows at the same rate.

This is an example of why physicists are cocked of the world's neglecting and roughly in practice, the weight of the sail has to be taken into account. Also, winds 20 feet up may be a bit faster than winds only 10 feet up. So in practice a large sail must be made of stronger fabric than a small sail. The point of the question, in contrast to the previous one, is that the load on a sail (in the form of wind pressure) does not increase as the cube of the linear dimension, as load

does on a bridge (in the form of weight). **10. COLD COMFORT** The pressurized cabin in an airliner keeps air compressed to sea-level pressures. At a high altitude this would raise the cabin temperature to 130° or higher if air conditioners were not used to extract heat from the air.

**11. FULL BRIGHT** When sunlight strikes the moon from the side, as in a quarter moon, craters and other irregularities on the surface cast shadows that cut down on the total light reflected. At full moon the sun's light shines from directly above most of the lunar surface.

**12. METEORS IN THE MORNING** As the earth passes through a swarm of meteors, its "face"—that is, in the direction the earth is traveling around the sun—encounters more meteors than its "back" does. For a similar reason, when you run through the rain, more water falls on your face than on the back of your head. In the early evening you are on the trailing side of the earth and the only meteors you will see are those that "overtook" the earth from behind. Between midnight and sunrise you are on the earth's face and are looking in the direction from which most collisions come. The phenomenon is the same in Australia and everywhere else on Earth.

**13. BUCKETS** The buckets fill at the same rate. While the cross-sectional "target" decreases, the rain's velocity increases just enough to offset it. The vertical component of the raindrop's velocity is not altered by the wind.

**14. SAIL AWAY** Strange as it seems, the fan will propel the boat—backward. The reason is that not all of the wind generated by the fan is caught by the sail. The forward action is not enough to counter the backward reaction, so the boat is propelled backward.

**15. MARS** A mountain cannot rise above a certain critical height, which on Earth is about 50,000 feet. A taller mountain would be so heavy that its base would turn into a liquid under the enormous pressure, thus causing the mountain to sink below the critical height. On Mars the gravitation is less, and so the mountains are lighter and can tower to much greater heights.

**16. FLAG FALLACY** The flags show a star shining behind the horns of a crescent moon. Since this axis is merely the unit portion of the moon, any stars that might be in that part of the sky would be hidden from view.

**17. WHERE AM I?** Try to spin one of your coins on the floor of your room; the coin will refuse to spin. By conservation of angular momentum, a spinning object tries to maintain its position in space. Since the spinning station is continually changing your position in space, a coin that is spun will keep changing its orientation to correct its angular momentum and will topple and fall.

**18. LADLE** Won'ton. This is what is known as physical humor.

Next month: The World's Hardest Cube Puzzle (so far), and Geroni's Fourth Anniversary **DO**

# BODY

CONTINUED FROM PAGE 34

Christy says, is cloak meanness and bumbling with an air of sophistication and competence. Even more important, it hides the inability to make firm diagnoses. Such phrases as "schizophrenic, but with lucid intervals" and "not suicidal, but may harm self if left unattended" translate as "yes, but no." Catchwords hint at learning while giving even greater leeway. "The patient was essentially stable" means that the doctor was not sure whether the patient had a fever. And Medspeak's love of the passive tense—as in "The patient was explored"—protects the doctor from intimate contact with the patient.

Christy's search for the reason why Medspeak catches on so tenaciously led him deeper and deeper—"It's peeling back the layers of an onion," he says—back to the medical student's last physical exam.

There you are in your first encounter with a half-naked patient, actually touching someone," he explains. "It brings up all sorts of fears about sex, parents, self-image, invasion of privacy, identification with or failure to identify with the patient. 'Who am I to be doing this?' you ask yourself. Then your chest mounts, and you think: 'My God, there's something to be found out here.' A bond forms between you and the patient, and you realize very plainly that you care."

But many doctors never make the final connection. For them, Medspeak is a weapon that lends off intimacy with patients, shielding themselves from the need to confront sickness, suffering, and death. Says Christy: "For them, medical care is more than pomp and pedantry. It is obscurantism, a deliberate withholding of knowledge."

Hospitals and medical schools do recognize this problem. Some have set up writing courses; others have hired social workers to help residents learn to deal openly with patients. Sometimes they make videotapes of consultations with patients to help doctors see what they are doing wrong, in one I've seen, the resident never once looked at his patient.

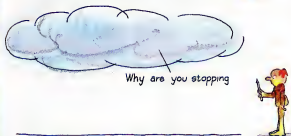
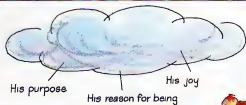
That isn't something you teach "Christy contends. "Its roots extend way back to the lack of a nurturing mother." He says that his only hope in such cases is that the worst offenders choose a "technologically oriented specialty like radiology, where you usually don't have to deal with the whole patient."

"Yet communication is a two-way street. We may not be able to change our doctor's inner nature, but we can keep talking to him, keep trying to make him understand and keep challenging Medspeak. If the doctor can translate such phrases as "benign lymphatic hypertrophy" into English, we will learn what they mean. If he cannot, we might just learn something that's even more important. **DO**



# The Artist

© ART CUMINGS





in making forecasts. It seems that the frontal brain is what detects our prediction needs. For example, a car is rapidly approaching. Will it turn right, left, or try to hit us head-on? The frontal brain alerts its "lieutenants," relevant left- and right-brain areas, to process in a ferocious hurry all the available information on this problem and provide their widely differing kinds of special reports. It then scans for brain-half agreements and disagreements, and decides what most likely will happen and what to do about it. (Turn left, turn right, or get ready to jump!)

To explore and substantiate this model, I first developed a simple raw paper-and-pencil test called the HCP Profile, or Hemisphere Consensus Prediction. HCP is essentially a multipurpose test of whether a person predominantly uses his right or left brain or both equally in forecasting, as well as in other kinds of thinking. I have given this test to a variety of people, including students at UCLA, Berkeley, and the Naval Postgraduate School at Monterey, California; executives from insurance companies throughout the United States and Canada; and a variety of people in the movie and television industries—writers, producers, actors, and actresses.

In one set of experiments, I asked for predictions in politics, economics, and foreign affairs. Questions included who would win the presidency in the 1980 election, whether inflation and unemployment would go up or down, whether there would be more or less fighting in the Middle East, whether Iran would return the hostages before election time, and whether another Great Depression was likely. People who tended to draw upon both brain halves equally—who have in an important sense balanced minds—turned out to be better predictors than those who are more exclusively right- or left-brain dominant.

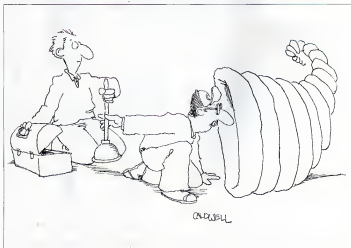
A later experiment, done in 1979 with people in the movie industry, also bore out this balanced-mind concept in an interesting way. I found that writers, producers, and studio executives were unconsciously using two kinds of forecasting models in the early stages of production in order to predict whether the millions of dollars spent on a film over the next two or three years would pay off when it was finally released. Both right-brain and left-brain types talk about "flying by the seat of their pants" in making predictions, but they had very little understanding of how they do it. The more logical left-brain types would weigh such concerns as the audience for the film, how it would be marketed, the time involved in producing the film, and the timing of its release. Right-brain types considered some

of these factors but weren't as clear in disengaging the artistic value of the movie from its marketing. Instead of the mathematical-formula approach of the left-brain types, the more artistic right-brain types simultaneously thought about aesthetic and commercial factors, giving their prediction models the look of a spiderweb of tensions.

Using complex statistical analysis, I took the insights of people in the industry—from a group that included individuals like Alan Alda and Carol Burnett—and combined and studied their insights. The more they agreed, my theory went the greater was their chance of being right. Out of this study came a configuration of the kind of film the group thought was going to be the new hit genre, the adventure movie. Although adventure films were not going anywhere in 1979, the next two years saw two, *The Empire Strikes Back*, in 1980, and *Raiders of the Lost Ark*, in 1981, move into the ranks of the superhits.

The final implications of these studies are that not only can the big think-tanks which routinely grapple with problems of national and global scope sharpen their predictions, but we can make more accurate predictions about events in our own lives as well.

Because this science is still in its infancy, the truly dazzling benefits of the gift of prophecy are yet to come. **CC**





This contains no fewer than 332 questions to ask your computer salesman, ranging from "What guarantees come with the software?" to "Do the keys click?" to "Is the screen made of nonglare glass?" and other topics that are equally practical, but that you otherwise might not consider until you've made an irrevocable buying decision.

This handy little book also contains a glossary of computer terminology, but the definitions are brief. You'll find a more thorough approach, proceeding step by step through the jargon, in *Your Own Computer*, by Michel Wasse and Michael Pardo, for \$7.95, from Howard W. Sams and Company of Indianapolis. (Sams is already famous for its many books on amateur electronics.) This is the best introduction that I've seen explaining what computers are and what they will do. It supplies specifications for most popular brand names, with the exception of IBM, Osborne, and Xerox, whose personal machines appeared after the book was completed.

Once you've absorbed this guide, you should consider learning a little about programming. You may think you're not good enough at math to be interested in writing your own computer programs, but programming uses logic rather than math, and the most unlikely people can acquire a taste for it. To get some idea of whether you're one of them, you could read a copy of *Why Do You Need a Personal Computer?* by Lance A. Leventhal and Irvin Stafford (\$8.95, from John Wiley and Sons, New York). This is not terribly well organized but is easy to understand.

Or try *Computer Literacy*, by Conn E. Horn and James L. Poirer, from Sterling Swift of Austin, Texas. This is intended as a high-school textbook, but it's easy reading and describes the history and theory of computers in addition to the art of writing programs.

These books in particular will help you understand what computers are all about, whether you could use one and what it would do for you. On the other hand, if you remain a skeptic, or if you don't want to spend the money right now, there's a book for you, too: *Computer Choices*, subtitled *Beware of Conspicuous Computing!* by H. Dominic Conway and Neil Harding McAlister (\$8.95 Addison-Wesley). This book debunks the whole computer fad with case histories of small businesses that went bankrupt after computerizing and of private users who bought home computers, couldn't find anything useful to do with them, and abandoned them to gather dust in the attic. This book is the perfect gift if you're the parent of a whiz kid whose hunger for hi-tech exceeds your disposable income. At \$8.95, it's not a particularly cheap paperback, but if you're looking for excuses to avoid buying a home computer, it could be a bargain. **CD**

**ATARI 400 HOME COMPUTER**



**\$269 16K**

32K...\$389, 48K...\$489  
**ATARI 410 Cassette \$76**  
**ATARI 810 Disk Drive \$449**  
**ATARI 800 HOME COMPUTER**  
 16K...\$449, 32K...\$729, 48K...\$769

COMPLETE SELECTION OF SOFTWARES

**computer mail order**

**east 800-233-8950**  
 In Pa. Call (717) 327-9676  
 477 E. Third St., Williamsport, PA 17701

**west 800-648-3311**  
 In New Cal (702) 588-9854  
 P.O. Box 5888, Stateline, NV 89409

**SO EFFECTIVE,  
NOTHING COMES  
CLOSE...**



**English Leather**  
 BROODRANT  
 STICK



**(EXCEPT BLONDES,  
BRUNETTES  
AND REDHEADS.)**

## FOR FUTURE REFERENCE

**Moving?** We need 4-6 weeks notice of a change of address. Fill in the attached form.

**New Subscription or Renewal?** One year of Omni is \$24 in the US, \$34 in Canada and overseas. Please enclose a check or money order for the appropriate amount and allow 6-8 weeks for delivery.

**Listing/Unlisting Service?** Omni makes the names and addresses of its subscribers available to other publications and outside companies. The publications and companies selected are carefully screened for their acceptability and quality of their offers. If you would like your name removed from this mailing list please check the appropriate box on the coupon.

**Omni**  
 909 Third Avenue, N.Y. NY 10022

Please check the appropriate box below. Payment must accompany order.

- ☐ New Subscription ☐ Renewal  
☐ Please remove my name from your mailing list  
☐ The old change of address, my new address is below

Name \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City \_\_\_\_\_ State \_\_\_\_\_ Zip \_\_\_\_\_

Attach mailing label

Omni



tion's policies do not seem to support the President's rhetoric with respect to the government's responsibility to demonstrate the scientific and engineering feasibility of fusion.

It may just be that this administration is composed of too many men of narrow vision who are unable to see beyond the dollar bill. Compounding this problem is the awesome influence of big oil companies and the nuclear-power industry. I suspect that neither would favor fusion power, which may be considerably cheaper than burning oil or using nuclear fission.

Philip Cutler  
Costa Mesa, Calif.

## Star War

In *Omni's* May 1982 issue I came across an article in the Antimatter section entitled "Star Wars." The article dealt with a recently discovered void in space 300 million light-years in diameter the largest void yet discovered.

Since *Omni* is a magazine of science, one would expect scientific explanations for the void to be presented. The only explanation offered, however, was not only non-scientific but also ludicrous.

John Schuessler claims the only feasible explanation for the void would be an interstellar war between supercivilizations that resulted in the "liquidation" of galaxies. The idea of a war between two separate civilizations is in itself unlikely. Chances are that one civilization would be more advanced than the other and would have an insuperable advantage.

I also doubt that the destruction of one or even several solar systems can result in the destruction of galaxies. A supernova, the explosive death of a giant star, often occurs without such adverse effects.

Schuessler also implies that we have the capabilities today to destroy the earth and that such an event would lead to a similar catastrophe. This idea is ridiculous. The moon itself might survive an explosion of the earth and fall into stable orbit.

Even if Schuessler's hypothetical galactic "liquidation" did occur, the exploding galaxies would have spewed out copious amounts of matter and radiation that would still be visible to astronomers today. The explosion would hardly result in a void. Matter does not simply cease to exist without a trace.

Schuessler concedes that "it is pretty difficult to come up with an explanation more believable than interstellar war," unless of course you want to try a scientific explanation, which he has clearly ruled out. Astronomers know that galaxies are not spread evenly throughout the heavens but occur in galaxy clusters bound together by gravitational force. Since these galaxy clusters are also moving away from one another, it is not difficult to explain a void

in space without resorting to the postulation of supercivilizations.

Steven Novella  
New Fairfield, Conn.

## The Male Pill

I read the article "Male Pill," by Carol A. Johnson (April 1982), with great interest. However, the article did not delve deeply enough into the research being done on a contraceptive pill for men.

I have been a guinea pig for some of the experiments being conducted by Harbor-UCLA Medical Center.

The hormone they have been working with is a neurohormone called gonatrophin-releasing hormone, which is a ten-amino-acid peptide. This hormone decreases the reproductive functions of the male on two levels: at the level of the pituitary gland and that of the testes.

In regular doses, the hormone acts like a fertility drug. In regular daily doses, however, the hope of researchers is that it will be an effective contraceptive.

Bob Aldrich  
Eureka, Calif.

## Population Control

I read *Omni's* interview with Lionel Tiger (April 1982) and agree with him on many of his points, however, in some areas, he seems to contradict himself. At one point he says, "The population explosion is so rapid that we have too many people living in an environment with too many real pollutants." Later he says that "sterilization equals pill use as a form of contraception. It's a form of suicide—genetic suicide [truly don't understand it]."

Tiger seems to respect only biology. I believe he displayed a real disrespect for and even a resentment of, our cognitive powers.

Surely it was our ever-present biological selves who brought about overpopulation. And I find it inspiring that we are turning around the horrors of overpopulation by the use of our cognitive powers through voluntary sterilization. Reversing overpopulation is survival, not suicide.

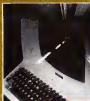
Pamela Montgomery  
Rushville, Mo. **DD**

## CREDITS

Page 8, Don Olson, Scott Smith; Page 9, James Simmons, Bob Waldman; 12, C. Peter; page 14, ...; page 15, Pennsylvania Department of Corrections; ...; page 16, A. S. G. ...; page 22, ...; page 23, ...; page 24, ...; page 25, ...; page 26, ...; page 27, ...; page 28, ...; page 29, ...; page 30, ...; page 31, ...; page 32, ...; page 33, ...; page 34, ...; page 35, ...; page 36, ...; page 37, ...; page 38, ...; page 39, ...; page 40, ...; page 41, ...; page 42, ...; page 43, ...; page 44, ...; page 45, ...; page 46, ...; page 47, ...; page 48, ...; page 49, ...; page 50, ...; page 51, ...; page 52, ...; page 53, ...; page 54, ...; page 55, ...; page 56, ...; page 57, ...; page 58, ...; page 59, ...; page 60, ...; page 61, ...; page 62, ...; page 63, ...; page 64, ...; page 65, ...; page 66, ...; page 67, ...; page 68, ...; page 69, ...; page 70, ...; page 71, ...; page 72, ...; page 73, ...; page 74, ...; page 75, ...; page 76, ...; page 77, ...; page 78, ...; page 79, ...; page 80, ...; page 81, ...; page 82, ...; page 83, ...; page 84, ...; page 85, ...; page 86, ...; page 87, ...; page 88, ...; page 89, ...; page 90, ...; page 91, ...; page 92, ...; page 93, ...; page 94, ...; page 95, ...; page 96, ...; page 97, ...; page 98, ...; page 99, ...; page 100, ...; page 101, ...; page 102, ...; page 103, ...; page 104, ...; page 105, ...; page 106, ...; page 107, ...; page 108, ...; page 109, ...; page 110, ...; page 111, ...; page 112, ...; page 113, ...; page 114, ...; page 115, ...; page 116, ...; page 117, ...; page 118, ...; page 119, ...; page 120, ...; page 121, ...; page 122, ...; page 123, ...; page 124, ...; page 125, ...; page 126, ...; page 127, ...; page 128, ...; page 129, ...; page 130, ...; page 131, ...; page 132, ...; page 133, ...; page 134, ...; page 135, ...; page 136, ...; page 137, ...; page 138, ...; page 139, ...; page 140, ...; page 141, ...; page 142, ...; page 143, ...; page 144, ...; page 145, ...; page 146, ...; page 147, ...; page 148, ...; page 149, ...; page 150, ...; page 151, ...; page 152, ...; page 153, ...; page 154, ...; page 155, ...; page 156, ...; page 157, ...; page 158, ...; page 159, ...; page 160, ...; page 161, ...; page 162, ...; page 163, ...; page 164, ...; page 165, ...; page 166, ...; page 167, ...; page 168, ...; page 169, ...; page 170, ...; page 171, ...; page 172, ...; page 173, ...; page 174, ...; page 175, ...; page 176, ...; page 177, ...; page 178, ...; page 179, ...; page 180, ...; page 181, ...; page 182, ...; page 183, ...; page 184, ...; page 185, ...; page 186, ...; page 187, ...; page 188, ...; page 189, ...; page 190, ...; page 191, ...; page 192, ...; page 193, ...; page 194, ...; page 195, ...; page 196, ...; page 197, ...; page 198, ...; page 199, ...; page 200, ...; page 201, ...; page 202, ...; page 203, ...; page 204, ...; page 205, ...; page 206, ...; page 207, ...; page 208, ...; page 209, ...; page 210, ...; page 211, ...; page 212, ...; page 213, ...; page 214, ...; page 215, ...; page 216, ...; page 217, ...; page 218, ...; page 219, ...; page 220, ...; page 221, ...; page 222, ...; page 223, ...; page 224, ...; page 225, ...; page 226, ...; page 227, ...; page 228, ...; page 229, ...; page 230, ...; page 231, ...; page 232, ...; page 233, ...; page 234, ...; page 235, ...; page 236, ...; page 237, ...; page 238, ...; page 239, ...; page 240, ...; page 241, ...; page 242, ...; page 243, ...; page 244, ...; page 245, ...; page 246, ...; page 247, ...; page 248, ...; page 249, ...; page 250, ...; page 251, ...; page 252, ...; page 253, ...; page 254, ...; page 255, ...; page 256, ...; page 257, ...; page 258, ...; page 259, ...; page 260, ...; page 261, ...; page 262, ...; page 263, ...; page 264, ...; page 265, ...; page 266, ...; page 267, ...; page 268, ...; page 269, ...; page 270, ...; page 271, ...; page 272, ...; page 273, ...; page 274, ...; page 275, ...; page 276, ...; page 277, ...; page 278, ...; page 279, ...; page 280, ...; page 281, ...; page 282, ...; page 283, ...; page 284, ...; page 285, ...; page 286, ...; page 287, ...; page 288, ...; page 289, ...; page 290, ...; page 291, ...; page 292, ...; page 293, ...; page 294, ...; page 295, ...; page 296, ...; page 297, ...; page 298, ...; page 299, ...; page 300, ...; page 301, ...; page 302, ...; page 303, ...; page 304, ...; page 305, ...; page 306, ...; page 307, ...; page 308, ...; page 309, ...; page 310, ...; page 311, ...; page 312, ...; page 313, ...; page 314, ...; page 315, ...; page 316, ...; page 317, ...; page 318, ...; page 319, ...; page 320, ...; page 321, ...; page 322, ...; page 323, ...; page 324, ...; page 325, ...; page 326, ...; page 327, ...; page 328, ...; page 329, ...; page 330, ...; page 331, ...; page 332, ...; page 333, ...; page 334, ...; page 335, ...; page 336, ...; page 337, ...; page 338, ...; page 339, ...; page 340, ...; page 341, ...; page 342, ...; page 343, ...; page 344, ...; page 345, ...; page 346, ...; page 347, ...; page 348, ...; page 349, ...; page 350, ...; page 351, ...; page 352, ...; page 353, ...; page 354, ...; page 355, ...; page 356, ...; page 357, ...; page 358, ...; page 359, ...; page 360, ...; page 361, ...; page 362, ...; page 363, ...; page 364, ...; page 365, ...; page 366, ...; page 367, ...; page 368, ...; page 369, ...; page 370, ...; page 371, ...; page 372, ...; page 373, ...; page 374, ...; page 375, ...; page 376, ...; page 377, ...; page 378, ...; page 379, ...; page 380, ...; page 381, ...; page 382, ...; page 383, ...; page 384, ...; page 385, ...; page 386, ...; page 387, ...; page 388, ...; page 389, ...; page 390, ...; page 391, ...; page 392, ...; page 393, ...; page 394, ...; page 395, ...; page 396, ...; page 397, ...; page 398, ...; page 399, ...; page 400, ...; page 401, ...; page 402, ...; page 403, ...; page 404, ...; page 405, ...; page 406, ...; page 407, ...; page 408, ...; page 409, ...; page 410, ...; page 411, ...; page 412, ...; page 413, ...; page 414, ...; page 415, ...; page 416, ...; page 417, ...; page 418, ...; page 419, ...; page 420, ...; page 421, ...; page 422, ...; page 423, ...; page 424, ...; page 425, ...; page 426, ...; page 427, ...; page 428, ...; page 429, ...; page 430, ...; page 431, ...; page 432, ...; page 433, ...; page 434, ...; page 435, ...; page 436, ...; page 437, ...; page 438, ...; page 439, ...; page 440, ...; page 441, ...; page 442, ...; page 443, ...; page 444, ...; page 445, ...; page 446, ...; page 447, ...; page 448, ...; page 449, ...; page 450, ...; page 451, ...; page 452, ...; page 453, ...; page 454, ...; page 455, ...; page 456, ...; page 457, ...; page 458, ...; page 459, ...; page 460, ...; page 461, ...; page 462, ...; page 463, ...; page 464, ...; page 465, ...; page 466, ...; page 467, ...; page 468, ...; page 469, ...; page 470, ...; page 471, ...; page 472, ...; page 473, ...; page 474, ...; page 475, ...; page 476, ...; page 477, ...; page 478, ...; page 479, ...; page 480, ...; page 481, ...; page 482, ...; page 483, ...; page 484, ...; page 485, ...; page 486, ...; page 487, ...; page 488, ...; page 489, ...; page 490, ...; page 491, ...; page 492, ...; page 493, ...; page 494, ...; page 495, ...; page 496, ...; page 497, ...; page 498, ...; page 499, ...; page 500, ...; page 501, ...; page 502, ...; page 503, ...; page 504, ...; page 505, ...; page 506, ...; page 507, ...; page 508, ...; page 509, ...; page 510, ...; page 511, ...; page 512, ...; page 513, ...; page 514, ...; page 515, ...; page 516, ...; page 517, ...; page 518, ...; page 519, ...; page 520, ...; page 521, ...; page 522, ...; page 523, ...; page 524, ...; page 525, ...; page 526, ...; page 527, ...; page 528, ...; page 529, ...; page 530, ...; page 531, ...; page 532, ...; page 533, ...; page 534, ...; page 535, ...; page 536, ...; page 537, ...; page 538, ...; page 539, ...; page 540, ...; page 541, ...; page 542, ...; page 543, ...; page 544, ...; page 545, ...; page 546, ...; page 547, ...; page 548, ...; page 549, ...; page 550, ...; page 551, ...; page 552, ...; page 553, ...; page 554, ...; page 555, ...; page 556, ...; page 557, ...; page 558, ...; page 559, ...; page 560, ...; page 561, ...; page 562, ...; page 563, ...; page 564, ...; page 565, ...; page 566, ...; page 567, ...; page 568, ...; page 569, ...; page 570, ...; page 571, ...; page 572, ...; page 573, ...; page 574, ...; page 575, ...; page 576, ...; page 577, ...; page 578, ...; page 579, ...; page 580, ...; page 581, ...; page 582, ...; page 583, ...; page 584, ...; page 585, ...; page 586, ...; page 587, ...; page 588, ...; page 589, ...; page 590, ...; page 591, ...; page 592, ...; page 593, ...; page 594, ...; page 595, ...; page 596, ...; page 597, ...; page 598, ...; page 599, ...; page 600, ...; page 601, ...; page 602, ...; page 603, ...; page 604, ...; page 605, ...; page 606, ...; page 607, ...; page 608, ...; page 609, ...; page 610, ...; page 611, ...; page 612, ...; page 613, ...; page 614, ...; page 615, ...; page 616, ...; page 617, ...; page 618, ...; page 619, ...; page 620, ...; page 621, ...; page 622, ...; page 623, ...; page 624, ...; page 625, ...; page 626, ...; page 627, ...; page 628, ...; page 629, ...; page 630, ...; page 631, ...; page 632, ...; page 633, ...; page 634, ...; page 635, ...; page 636, ...; page 637, ...; page 638, ...; page 639, ...; page 640, ...; page 641, ...; page 642, ...; page 643, ...; page 644, ...; page 645, ...; page 646, ...; page 647, ...; page 648, ...; page 649, ...; page 650, ...; page 651, ...; page 652, ...; page 653, ...; page 654, ...; page 655, ...; page 656, ...; page 657, ...; page 658, ...; page 659, ...; page 660, ...; page 661, ...; page 662, ...; page 663, ...; page 664, ...; page 665, ...; page 666, ...; page 667, ...; page 668, ...; page 669, ...; page 670, ...; page 671, ...; page 672, ...; page 673, ...; page 674, ...; page 675, ...; page 676, ...; page 677, ...; page 678, ...; page 679, ...; page 680, ...; page 681, ...; page 682, ...; page 683, ...; page 684, ...; page 685, ...; page 686, ...; page 687, ...; page 688, ...; page 689, ...; page 690, ...; page 691, ...; page 692, ...; page 693, ...; page 694, ...; page 695, ...; page 696, ...; page 697, ...; page 698, ...; page 699, ...; page 700, ...; page 701, ...; page 702, ...; page 703, ...; page 704, ...; page 705, ...; page 706, ...; page 707, ...; page 708, ...; page 709, ...; page 710, ...; page 711, ...; page 712, ...; page 713, ...; page 714, ...; page 715, ...; page 716, ...; page 717, ...; page 718, ...; page 719, ...; page 720, ...; page 721, ...; page 722, ...; page 723, ...; page 724, ...; page 725, ...; page 726, ...; page 727, ...; page 728, ...; page 729, ...; page 730, ...; page 731, ...; page 732, ...; page 733, ...; page 734, ...; page 735, ...; page 736, ...; page 737, ...; page 738, ...; page 739, ...; page 740, ...; page 741, ...; page 742, ...; page 743, ...; page 744, ...; page 745, ...; page 746, ...; page 747, ...; page 748, ...; page 749, ...; page 750, ...; page 751, ...; page 752, ...; page 753, ...; page 754, ...; page 755, ...; page 756, ...; page 757, ...; page 758, ...; page 759, ...; page 760, ...; page 761, ...; page 762, ...; page 763, ...; page 764, ...; page 765, ...; page 766, ...; page 767, ...; page 768, ...; page 769, ...; page 770, ...; page 771, ...; page 772, ...; page 773, ...; page 774, ...; page 775, ...; page 776, ...; page 777, ...; page 778, ...; page 779, ...; page 780, ...; page 781, ...; page 782, ...; page 783, ...; page 784, ...; page 785, ...; page 786, ...; page 787, ...; page 788, ...; page 789, ...; page 790, ...; page 791, ...; page 792, ...; page 793, ...; page 794, ...; page 795, ...; page 796, ...; page 797, ...; page 798, ...; page 799, ...; page 800, ...; page 801, ...; page 802, ...; page 803, ...; page 804, ...; page 805, ...; page 806, ...; page 807, ...; page 808, ...; page 809, ...; page 810, ...; page 811, ...; page 812, ...; page 813, ...; page 814, ...; page 815, ...; page 816, ...; page 817, ...; page 818, ...; page 819, ...; page 820, ...; page 821, ...; page 822, ...; page 823, ...; page 824, ...; page 825, ...; page 826, ...; page 827, ...; page 828, ...; page 829, ...; page 830, ...; page 831, ...; page 832, ...; page 833, ...; page 834, ...; page 835, ...; page 836, ...; page 837, ...; page 838, ...; page 839, ...; page 840, ...; page 841, ...; page 842, ...; page 843, ...; page 844, ...; page 845, ...; page 846, ...; page 847, ...; page 848, ...; page 849, ...; page 850, ...; page 851, ...; page 852, ...; page 853, ...; page 854, ...; page 855, ...; page 856, ...; page 857, ...; page 858, ...; page 859, ...; page 860, ...; page 861, ...; page 862, ...; page 863, ...; page 864, ...; page 865, ...; page 866, ...; page 867, ...; page 868, ...; page 869, ...; page 870, ...; page 871, ...; page 872, ...; page 873, ...; page 874, ...; page 875, ...; page 876, ...; page 877, ...; page 878, ...; page 879, ...; page 880, ...; page 881, ...; page 882, ...; page 883, ...; page 884, ...; page 885, ...; page 886, ...; page 887, ...; page 888, ...; page 889, ...; page 890, ...; page 891, ...; page 892, ...; page 893, ...; page 894, ...; page 895, ...; page 896, ...; page 897, ...; page 898, ...; page 899, ...; page 900, ...; page 901, ...; page 902, ...; page 903, ...; page 904, ...; page 905, ...; page 906, ...; page 907, ...; page 908, ...; page 909, ...; page 910, ...; page 911, ...; page 912, ...; page 913, ...; page 914, ...; page 915, ...; page 916, ...; page 917, ...; page 918, ...; page 919, ...; page 920, ...; page 921, ...; page 922, ...; page 923, ...; page 924, ...; page 925, ...; page 926, ...; page 927, ...; page 928, ...; page 929, ...; page 930, ...; page 931, ...; page 932, ...; page 933, ...; page 934, ...; page 935, ...; page 936, ...; page 937, ...; page 938, ...; page 939, ...; page 940, ...; page 941, ...; page 942, ...; page 943, ...; page 944, ...; page 945, ...; page 946, ...; page 947, ...; page 948, ...; page 949, ...; page 950, ...; page 951, ...; page 952, ...; page 953, ...; page 954, ...; page 955, ...; page 956, ...; page 957, ...; page 958, ...; page 959, ...; page 960, ...; page 961, ...; page 962, ...; page 963, ...; page 964, ...; page 965, ...; page 966, ...; page 967, ...; page 968, ...; page 969, ...; page 970, ...; page 971, ...; page 972, ...; page 973, ...; page 974, ...; page 975, ...; page 976, ...; page 977, ...; page 978, ...; page 979, ...; page 980, ...; page 981, ...; page 982, ...; page 983, ...; page 984, ...; page 985, ...; page 986, ...; page 987, ...; page 988, ...; page 989, ...; page 990, ...; page 991, ...; page 992, ...; page 993, ...; page 994, ...; page 995, ...; page 996, ...; page 997, ...; page 998, ...; page 999, ...; page 1000, ...; page 1001, ...; page 1002, ...; page 1003, ...; page 1004, ...; page 1005, ...; page 1006, ...; page 1007, ...; page 1008, ...; page 1009, ...; page 1010, ...; page 1011, ...; page 1012, ...; page 1013, ...; page 1014, ...; page 1015, ...; page 1016, ...; page 1017, ...; page 1018, ...; page 1019, ...; page 1020, ...; page 1021, ...; page 1022, ...; page 1023, ...; page 1024, ...; page 1025, ...; page 1026, ...; page 1027, ...; page 1028, ...; page 1029, ...; page 1030, ...; page 1031, ...; page 1032, ...; page 1033, ...; page 1034, ...; page 1035, ...; page 1036, ...; page 1037, ...; page 1038, ...; page 1039, ...; page 1040, ...; page 1041, ...; page 1042, ...; page 1043, ...; page 1044, ...; page 1045, ...; page 1046, ...; page 1047, ...; page 1048, ...; page 1049, ...; page 1050, ...; page 1051, ...; page 1052, ...; page 1053, ...; page 1054, ...; page 1055, ...; page 1056, ...; page 1057, ...; page 1058, ...; page 1059, ...; page 1060, ...; page 1061, ...; page 1062, ...; page 1063, ...; page 1064, ...; page 1065, ...; page 1066, ...; page 1067, ...; page 1068, ...; page 1069, ...; page 1070, ...; page 1071, ...; page 1072, ...; page 1073, ...; page 1074, ...; page 1075, ...; page 1076, ...; page 1077, ...; page 1078, ...; page 1079, ...; page 1080, ...; page 1081, ...; page 1082, ...; page 1083, ...; page 1084, ...; page 1085, ...; page 1086, ...; page 1087, ...; page 1088, ...; page 1089, ...; page 1090, ...; page 1091, ...; page 1092, ...; page 1093, ...; page 1094, ...; page 1095, ...; page 1096, ...; page 1097, ...; page 1098, ...; page 1099, ...; page 1100, ...; page 1101, ...; page 1102, ...; page 1103, ...; page 1104, ...; page 1105, ...; page 1106, ...; page 1107, ...; page 1108, ...; page 1109, ...; page 1110, ...; page 1111, ...; page 1112, ...; page 1113, ...; page 1114, ...; page 1115, ...; page 1116, ...; page 1117, ...; page 1118, ...; page 1119, ...; page 1120, ...; page 1121, ...; page 1122, ...; page 1123, ...; page 1124, ...; page 1125, ...; page 1126, ...; page 1127, ...; page 1128, ...; page 1129, ...; page 1130, ...; page 1131, ...; page 1132, ...; page 1133, ...; page 1134, ...; page 1135, ...; page 1136, ...; page 1137, ...; page 1138, ...; page 1139, ...; page 1140, ...; page 1141, ...; page 1142, ...; page 1143, ...; page 1144, ...; page 1145, ...; page 1146, ...; page 1147, ...; page 1148, ...; page 1149, ...; page 1150, ...; page 1151, ...; page 1152, ...; page 1153, ...; page 1154, ...; page 1155, ...; page 1156, ...; page 1157, ...; page 1158, ...; page 1159, ...; page 1160, ...; page 1161, ...; page 1162, ...; page 1163, ...; page 1164, ...; page 1165, ...; page 1166, ...; page 1167, ...; page 1168, ...; page 1169, ...; page 1170, ...; page 1171, ...; page 1172, ...; page 1173, ...; page 1174, ...; page 1175, ...; page 1176, ...; page 1177, ...; page 1178, ...; page 1179, ...; page 1180, ...; page 1181, ...; page 1182, ...; page 1183, ...; page 1184, ...; page 1185, ...; page 1186, ...; page 1187, ...; page 1188, ...; page 1189, ...; page 1190, ...; page 1191, ...; page 1192, ...; page 1193, ...; page 1194, ...; page 1195, ...; page 1196, ...; page 1197, ...; page 1198, ...; page 1199, ...; page 1200, ...; page 1201, ...; page 1202, ...; page 1203, ...; page 1204, ...; page 1205, ...; page 1206, ...; page 1207, ...; page 1208, ...; page 1209, ...; page 1210, ...; page 1211, ...; page 1212, ...; page 1213, ...; page 1214, ...; page 1215, ...; page 1216, ...; page 1217, ...; page 1218, ...; page 1219, ...; page 1220, ...; page 1221, ...; page 1222, ...; page 1223, ...; page 1224, ...; page 1225, ...; page 1226, ...; page 1227, ...; page 1228, ...; page 1229, ...; page 1230, ...; page 1231, ...; page 1232, ...; page 1233, ...; page 1234, ...; page 1235, ...; page 1236, ...; page 1237, ...; page 1238, ...; page 1239, ...; page 1240, ...; page 1241, ...; page 1242, ...; page 1243, ...; page 1244, ...; page 1245, ...; page 1246, ...; page 1247, ...; page 1248, ...; page 1249, ...; page 1250, ...; page 1251, ...; page 1252, ...; page 1253, ...; page 1254, ...; page 1255, ...; page 1256, ...; page 1257, ...; page 1258, ...; page 1259, ...; page 1260, ...; page 1261, ...; page 1262, ...; page 1263, ...; page 1264, ...; page 1265, ...; page 1266, ...; page 1267, ...; page 1268, ...; page 1269, ...; page 1270, ...; page 1271, ...; page 1272, ...; page 1273, ...; page 1274, ...; page 1275, ...; page 1276, ...; page 1277, ...; page 1278, ...; page 1279, ...; page 1280, ...; page 1281, ...; page 1282, ...; page 1283, ...; page 1284, ...; page 1285, ...; page 1286, ...; page 1287, ...; page 1288, ...; page 1289, ...; page 1290, ...; page 1291, ...; page 1292, ...; page 1293, ...;



## COUNTY OF LOS ANGELES PAGE 10



issue explores the fascinating... *How the Mind Works*... the intricate circuitry of the human brain... *Mind*... the mind and... package... *Nocturnal*... *John Scales*... *mind*... *neuroscience*... *Karl Pribram*... the mind... *investigate*... altered states of consciousness... *mind*... *investigate*... *disposition*... *neuron*... *disposition*... *without*... *neuron*...

**VIDEO WARS**—Okay, you've played Pac-Man, Space Invaders, and Tetris until your fingers are numb, but now you're looking for a real challenge: a month's Onni takes you into the world of video-game playbooks for a look at the new wave of contenders will be. *Conquest* is heating up its grand game that will be not just another shoot-'em-up but a test of strategy. Beyond that is what one top designer from the genre, the ultimate

**MOBIUS PBI Q II**—Can your mind leave your body to travel through space? you sit in your living room and accurately describe places or events hundreds of miles away? If so, does this special talent hinge upon the contour of your personality? These questions will be answered for readers next month, when Cadogan sends PBI Q II, a new sample-volume problem designed by the Mobius Q

**FICTION**—Isaac Asimov's long-awaited sequel to the *Foundation* trilogy is a long *Foundation* edge makes its debut in *Omni*, obtaining the edge of Selton is drawn to reconstruct the Empire. Readers may not be familiar with yard Kipling's science-fiction tales, but "A Matter of Fact" is one of the best. *Omni* is proud to reproduce another classic. Prominent author Frederick Pohl includes a story that probes society with a sharp eye. "The Farmer on the

employs soft diplomacy to reverse the ill-fated destiny of well-trodden paths. In the case of the Galapagos Archipelago he persuaded the Ecuadorian government to preserve the unique flora and fauna, so species would continue to serve as examples of Darwin's ideas. On Easter Island, Lindblad and his team set out to revitalize Polynesian culture, raising \$280,000 to restore temples, help renew the language and even import a musicologist to renew interest in traditional dances and songs.

Because the Explorer travels in little-known waters many archaeological, anthropological and geological discoveries have been made. Scientific data are recorded in the ship's logs, which are valued by London's Royal Geographical Society and Washington's National Science Foundation. Soundings in uncharted waters are regularly sent to the hydrography department at Greenwich, England, where maps of the world are compiled.

Even after 23 voyages on the *Uncharted Explorer*, Peter Scott attests to the very real sense of discovery inherent onboard. "We like to speak of each cruise as an expedition. Although the itinerary is broadly outlined before we set off, it is sufficiently flexible to visit the unexpected along the way."

Keen to record every bird in the sky and fish in the sea, Scott describes his most recent expedition on the Explorer. "From just north of the Antarctic Circle to the Philippines we recorded some three hundred species of coral-reef fish. A few remain unidentified, at least one is almost certainly new to science." Scott was particularly impressed by the "enthusiasm of the most unexpected people for keeping a regular whale watch and recording birds and butterflies."

The greatest enthusiasm, however, was inspired by the discovery of an island every seaman explored a dream. This was a rather small island. Scott writes "at one end of a long coral reef in the Louisiade Archipelago, southeast of New Guinea. As the island was not marked on the charts, we were able to draw it in and give it a name. The house flag was duly planted

The Explorer continues to expand its itinerary. Last year Unclod led guided 5,000 tourists through the People's Republic of China and hopes someday to lead an expedition to see pandas in the wild. "It has to be done safely as far as the pandas are concerned." But despite the growing number of excursions Unclod offers, the most popular destination remains that "awful place" where once only explorers ventured. □□

For further information write Lindblad Travel  
8 Wright Street Westport, CT 06880 Society  
Expeditions 723 Broadway East, Seattle, WA  
98102, and Special Expeditions 130  
East Fifty-fifth Street, New York, NY 10022





## PHENOMENA

Miles of a polluted ebony river snake toward the horizon in this dramatic shot of a young lava flow cooled and hardened in midmotion. Photographer Anthony Wolff came across this once-idyllic landscape during a visit to Santiago Island, in the Galapagos chain, off the coast of South America. Acres of the island were smothered with this volcanic crust, which had congealed into the distinctive swirling formation known in Hawaiian as pahoehoe, or rope lava. During his visit Wolff was most impressed by Santiago Island's stunningly bleak and hostile environment. Walking was tremendously difficult because of the sharp, treacherously uneven surface of the volcanic formation. Even standing on it was uncomfortable. Intense heat waves shimmered up from the black stonecape. Wolff recorded this vista on Kodachrome 64 film, using a 28mm lens on his Nikon F camera. **CC**



# COSMIC TEST TUBES

## STARS

By Marcia F. Bartusiak

**T**here are no gleaming test tubes, no whirling centrifuges separating exotic mixtures. Yet it is nature's largest chemical laboratory: our home galaxy, the Milky Way.

Over the past 20 years, astronomers have found about 60 kinds of molecules tumbling and colliding in the dusty regions of this galaxy where new stars are being born. As radio telescopes scan the heavens, each molecular species is identified by a certain spectral signature: distinctive radio or infrared waves that the molecule emits after absorbing energy from the surrounding dust cloud.

The discovery of this vast galactic chemistry set came as quite a surprise. For many years it was thought only the simplest molecules could survive the rigors of interstellar space; larger ones would be broken apart even as they formed. But now the ever-growing list of celestial chemicals includes water, ammonia, ethyl alcohol, the welding fuel acetylene, the preservative formaldehyde, and a host of exotic molecules too volatile to exist on Earth.

Most experts agree that the list is far from complete. Some speculate that these tenuous seas of gas are concocting even more complex organic compounds: molecules that are the precursors of life itself. The tentative proof comes from the laboratory glassware of a few researchers in the United States and Europe who right here on Earth are simulating the conditions of an interstellar cloud.

One of these cosmic vessels sits atop a workbench in Thomas Wdowiak's (pronounced Dow-ee-ack) physics laboratory at the University of Alabama at Birmingham. The assembly consists of a tiny vacuum chamber hooked to a frigid space temperature of  $-441^{\circ}\text{F}$  and containing a penny-sized sapphire disk that mimics the core of an interstellar dust grain.

Wdowiak's Earth-bound journey into an interstellar cloud begins with a small tube of methane, a basic constituent of interstellar space, and argon gas. Energized with a spark coil, the tube starts to glow like a hot-pink neon sign. Some of the methane molecules ionize

(that is, become electrically charged), others break apart, just as they do when struck by ultraviolet rays in space. Millennia of irradiation are compressed into a few hours. These excited molecules race down the tube, enter the vacuum chamber, and strike the cold sapphire disk, forming a thin frost. Some of the molecules react en route, as if colliding in space. Others meet and combine on that pseudo dust grain.

Of course, there's no laboratory big enough to simulate an interstellar cloud exactly," Wdowiak notes. "Out in space the molecules are very far from one another. That's why we use the argon. In our experiment we're imprisoning the excited molecules in inert argon ice, so that they can't easily get at one another."

A tungsten lamp shines down on the disk's frosty covering, so that one can observe how the combining molecules absorb and emit light. This spectrum identifies the products. For the first hour of a test, Wdowiak sees only simple molecules already detected by radio astronomers. "But later we start to see larger molecules that no one has yet identified in space—molecules composed of long strings of carbon atoms," he says. "Interestingly enough, this star dust smells like synthetic rubber."

Can such laboratory products really be made in space? Quite possibly. When the lamp illuminates the disk, the carbon molecules frozen in that cosmic ice emit three distinct wavelengths of red and yellow light. Wdowiak recently discovered that those same features closely match the spectrum of a glow given off by a cloud of space dust and gas named the Red Rectangle, a nebula located about 1,100 light-years from Earth.

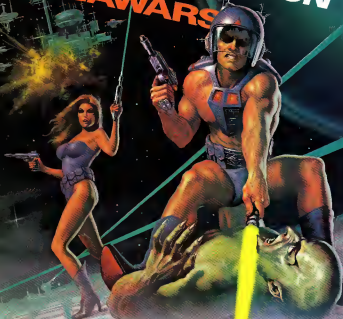
In the future he plans to use his cosmic chamber as a probe to determine what other substances may be frozen on interstellar grains. The plan: Adjust the composition and proportions of his mixtures to match the as-yet-undiscovered spectral signatures coming from space. "You can't create a star in a laboratory," he says, "but you can create the molecules and the dust!" ☐



North American Nebula: Miles of stars, dust, and gas like this are cosmic chemistry sets.



# CRUSH THE KRYON EMPIRE ENLIST IN MEGA WARS



MegaWars, a real-time space battle between the forces of the Colonists and the Kryon Empire. Join an intergalactic shootout with up to eight starship commanders transmitting orders from the keyboard cockpits of their craft anywhere in the U.S.A.

## THE ULTIMATE COMPUTER CONFLICT

Attacking, landing, scanning, communicating. That's MegaWars. Easy to learn but difficult to master. That's why CompuServe will give one free hour to every MegaWars player entering a game before December 31, 1982.

Call toll free  
800-848-8990

You'll receive the illustrated guide to CompuServe, America's most comprehensive Videotex service, plus the MegaWars Commanders Briefing.

**CompuServe**

Enter the new frontier that  
Connects One to 220  
800-848-8990



# GAMES

By Scot Morris

This month's puzzles deal with physics and common sense. If you suffer from formulaphobia, nothing in what follows should trigger an attack. You won't have to deal with cosines or sines or ergs or volts or vectors. You won't have to let  $x$  equal anything.

Christopher P. Jarboe, who teaches physics at Northeastern University in Boston, helped us prepare this quiz. Most of the items are adapted from his *More Scientific Brainbusters and Paradoxes*, to be published this month by Van Nostrand Reinhold, Inc. (© 1992, VNR, used with permission).

We start with some down-to-earth questions about sports, we progress to bubbles, buckets, and bridges, then launch into the stratosphere and beyond.

**1. FOOTRACE** Mel and Bel race each other in a 100-yard dash. Mel wins by ten yards. They decide to race again, but this time, to make things fair, Mel begins ten yards behind the starting line. Assuming they both run with the same constant speed as before, who wins this time, Mel or Bel? Or do they tie?

**2. JUMPING TO CONCLUSIONS** A high jumper tells you that on his best jump—7'6"—his body passed over the crossbar while his center of gravity passed entirely under it. Is he turning you? If not, explain how this could happen.



**3. BUBBLE BIT** Two soap bubbles, unequal in size, are blown on the ends of a T-shaped tube. The blowing inlet is then closed, leaving an air passage connecting the two bubbles through the tube as shown. What will happen? Will the smaller bubble expand at the expense of the larger one until they are both the same size? Or will something else happen? Or will nothing happen?

**4. CALL OF THE SIREN** The speed of sound in air is about 740 mph. Suppose that a police car is sounding its siren and driving toward you at 60 mph. At what speed is the sound of the siren approaching you?



**5. WATCH OUT BELOW** A bucket of water containing a cork held down to its bottom is dropped from the top of a building. The moment the bucket is dropped, the cork is released by some means so that it is free to float in the water. Where is the cork right before the bucket hits the ground?



**6. CANNON BATTLE** Two identical cannons are aimed directly at each other, as in the illustration. The only difference is that the cannon on the left is at the top of a cliff and shooting downward, the one on the right is aiming up. Neglecting air resistance, what will happen if the perfectly aligned cannons are fired simultaneously and at the same speeds?

**7. BIG GUNS** In very long-range artillery the guns are often set at elevation angles

ranging from 50° to 70° above the horizontal. This is a much steeper angle than the 45° angle that we are told by elementary mechanics is supposed to guarantee maximum range. Why do artillery gunners seem to violate this simple law of physics?

**8. BIG BRIDGES** Imagine two bridges that are exactly alike except that every dimension of one is twice as large as in the other. For example, the large bridge is two times longer. Its structural members are two times thicker, and so forth. Which bridge is stronger or is their strength the same?

**9. BIG BOATS** Imagine two sailboats built to exactly the same proportions except that one is twice as large as the other. Its masts are twice as thick, its sails are twice as long and twice as wide. Even though the sails are made out of the same kind of canvas, if the weight of the sail itself can be ignored, which sailboat will be more likely to have its sails torn by the force of the wind?

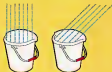
**10. COLD COMFORT** When an airliner is flying at an altitude of 30,000 feet, the temperature of the air outside may be as low as -30°F. One might think that this would require the use of heaters inside the cabin, but in fact, on aircraft flying this high, most use air conditioners. Why?

**11. FULL BRIGHT** The lighted area of the full moon is about twice as large as that of the moon at first or last quarter. That should mean that the full moon is twice as bright as the quarter crescent, but in fact the full moon is about one-third brighter. Why?

**12. METEORS IN THE MORNING** On any clear night a shooting star can be seen in the sky about every ten minutes, on the average. It is commonly observed, however, that many more meteors are seen in the early-morning hours, between midnight and sunrise, and are seen in the evening between sunset and midnight. An astronomy student tells you that he



thinks the reason for this is that artificial lights in homes and offices are usually turned off in the wee morning hours, which makes the whole sky more visible. What do you think of the student's reasoning? Can you think of a better explanation for reports of morning rainbows? Do Australians observe the same phenomenon, or is the situation reversed "down under"?



**13. BUCKETS OF RAIN:** A bucket is sitting out in the rain, as shown above at left. If the wind begins to blow and rain starts falling at an angle, will the bucket fill up faster or slower, or will the rate of filling remain the same? Note that in the windy condition, above at right, the cross-sectional area of rain that falls into the bucket decreases.



**14. SAIL AWAY:** You wanted to sail your model sailboat today, but there is no wind at all and your boat is in the doldrums. Would it be possible to propel your boat by mounting a battery-operated

fan on the rear of the boat and directing the fan to blow wind into the sails?

**15. THE MOUNTS OF MARS:** If a mountain's size is determined by measuring the height to which it rises from its base, then the tallest mountain on Earth is not Mount Everest, but the Hawaiian volcano Mauna Kea. It rises 31,000 feet above the ocean floor—surpassing Mount Everest by nearly 2,000 feet—but only 13,823 feet of Mauna Kea shows above the ocean surface.

Olympus Mons, the tallest mountain on Mars, is estimated to rise at least 80,000 feet. Mars is only about half the earth's size, yet it has mountains that are more than 2.5 times taller than any that are found on Earth. Any explanation?



**16. FLAG FALLACY?** Above are the flags of Pakistan (left) and Algeria (right). The flags of the Comoro Islands, Mauritania, and Tunisia have similar designs. Astronomically, is there anything "wrong with them"?

**17. WHERE AM I?** Suppose you are a passenger in a doughnut-shaped space station; it is spinning around its hub to produce a simulated gravity of one g, exactly mimicking the gravity of Earth. You are in a steel-windless room, and so you cannot see the rest of the space station. Inside your room, everything seems "normal"—gravity seems to be operating on you exactly as it would on Earth. In fact, as far as your senses can tell you, you are on Earth.

In your pocket you have a magnet, a piece of string, some coins, a pencil, and a steel paper clip. Is there a simple test you could do in your room, using one

or more of these objects, that would confirm you are on a spinning space station and not on Earth?

**18. A LADLE JOKE:** What is the mass of a cubic meter of Oriental soup?

Answers begin below.

#### COMPLETION #25: OMNI DICTIONARY

**\*\*Ax:** chopstick

**\*\*Bering Strait:** What the navigator is supposed to get

**\*\*Conic section:** The part of the newspaper where you find Pearls

**\*\*Cube root:** Diced carrots

**\*\*Denial:** Where Clacopats lived

**\*\*Drive-in movie:** WoHo-wai car petting

**\*\*The English Channel:** Station where you watch Mistletoe Theatre

Above is a sampling from the first five letters of *Omni's Fractured Dictionary*. Help us complete letters A through E. Send us up to three original definitions for words starting with the first five letters of the alphabet. The grand prize winner will receive \$100; runners up (2-10) \$25 each. All entries become the property of *Omni* and will not be returned. Postcards are preferred. Send your entries by October 15 to *Omni* Competition #25, 809 Third Avenue, New York, NY 10022.

#### ANSWERS

The following are the answers to the physics quiz starting on page 136.

**1. RACE:** Mel wins again. In the second race, after Sid has gone 90 yards, Mel will have gone 100, and they will be alongside each other. There are 10 more yards to run, and since Mel is the faster runner, he will finish first.

**2. JUMP:** Yes, in fact when the bar is set at 7'6" there is virtually no other way to do it. A high jumper may be able to raise his center of gravity (CG) up to his own height, but not much more. When a six-foot tall jumper clears a 7'6" bar, his CG remains about 1'6" below the bar. The

CONTINUED ON PAGE 135

143





# LAST WORD

By Frank Kendig

•Has the mathematician become an endangered species like the snail darter or the Chinese moose, or is he perhaps part of some sinister conspiracy?•

Wigout, to start.

1. Name a mathematician alive today.
2. Name a mathematician who lived in the last 300 years. (Einstein doesn't count; he was a lousy physicist.)
3. Name a mathematician who lived anytime, anyplace.

How did you do?

Don't feel bad, it's a hard test.

Everybody should have answered number three. Thales, Plato, Euclid, Archimedes, household names every one. Pythagoras is a popular answer. A lot of people remember Pythagoras. Descartes is another good one. (I've even stretch the rules and accept Isaac Newton and Christian Huygens.)

Question number two begins to regenerate the wheel from the chair. A roster of the best-known mathematicians of the last 300 years would include Karl Gauss, Pierre de Fermat, Wilhelm Leibniz, David Hilbert, Godfrey Hardy, Alfred North Whitehead, Bertrand Russell, Kurt Gödel, and John von Neumann—at good answers. Some of these names are even familiar, but usually not in any mathematical connection. Gauss, for example, is best remembered as a physicist: Russell, as husband to the wise, von Neumann, as the man who brought us electronic computing.

But question number one is the killer. Did you come up with Hadley-Widney or Hans Thiem or Andre Weil or Harish-Chandra or Armand Bore or Enrico Bombieri? Perhaps one of the new Russian topologists, Fyokya Boyvi, for example? If you had any answer for number one, you are in a tiny minority. With the exception of mathematicians and physicists (and I'm not sure about the physicists), hardly anyone can name a living mathematician.

This is an intriguing situation. Has the mathematician become an endangered species like the snail darter or the Chinese moose, or is he perhaps part of some sinister conspiracy—low profile, deep cover, secretly circulating among us like the Mafia or the CIA? After all, St. Augustine warned, "The danger already exists that the mathematicians have made a covenant with the devil to darken the spirit and to confine man in the bonds of Hell."

There are, of course, shadowy signs of them here and there. Researchers in almost every area of science have developed a stutter is semantic to: "I can't explain the mathematics behind it, but..." Can't explain more often than not, means "don't understand." The implication is that there is someone who can explain and does understand. But end most scientists, it seems, is an unsung mathematician. But why unsung? Why don't we see him braving a ferns called in People magazine?

part of the problem is that it is difficult, if not impossible, to talk to a mathematician about what he does. The conversation quickly slips into seven-dimensional spheres, folding topological envelopes, and the relentless march for a last paired prism.

And it is not simply a matter of catching up. If we could converse with a mathematician of a century ago the talk would be no less puzzling. Then the popular topics were the calculus of invariants, the arithmetic of infinities, the topology of  $n$ -dimensional surfaces, and the various geometries in which parallel lines always meet. About the only people who can comprehend the mathematics of a century ago are the mathematicians of today. They are the keepers of the flame, members of an invisible priesthood.

Some mathematicians have been carried away by the grandeur of their art. Bertrand Russell, for example, modestly called it "a practice of supreme beauty—a beauty cold and austere, like that of sculpture, without appeal to any part of our weaker nature, yet sublimely pure and capable of a stern perfection such as only the greatest art can show. The true spirit of delight, the exaltation, the sense of being more than man, which is the touchstone of the highest excellence, is to be found in mathematics as surely as in poetry."

Comparisons of mathematics with poetry and sculpture, especially in Russell's ultraviolet prose, suggest that perhaps mathematicians are like poets and sculptors and makers of stone axes—nice to have around, but not particularly useful. Mathematicians often encourage the impression. Morris Kline characterizes mathematics as a "great body of knowledge that contains no truth."

Despite claims like this, mathematics continues to make a considerable difference. The Greek geometers, no matter how pure their concern for the essence of form and shape, made possible such mundane skills as navigation, surveying, and architecture. The modern mathematicians, beginning with Gauss, provided a framework for the ongoing revolution in physics.

The members of the invisible priesthood are spinners of intricate webs of logic, out of which they build castles in the air. And occasionally a scientist comes along, pulls one down, and scraps it for parts he needs. John von Neumann described it another way. It is as if one bought a top hat for a wedding," he said, "and discovered later when a fire broke out, that it could be used as a water bucket." ☐

Frank Kendig is a free lance writer. He was formerly executive editor of *Omni*.